

Transcript from Beverly Hills Public Hearing and Responses

THIS PAGE INTENTIONALLY LEFT BLANK

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

BEFORE THE METRO
WESTSIDE SUBWAY EXTENSION PROJECT TEAM

Public Hearing in the Matter of:)
)
METRO WESTSIDE SUBWAY EXTENSION)
DRAFT ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT)
STATEMENT AND ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT)
REPORT)
_____)

TRANSCRIPT OF PROCEEDINGS, taken at
Roxbury Park Community Center, 471 South
Roxbury Drive, Beverly Hills, California,
commencing at 6:15 p.m., on Monday,
September 27, 2010, heard before the
METRO WESTSIDE SUBWAY EXTENSION PROJECT TEAM,
reported by MARCENA M. MUNGUIA, CSR No. 10420,
a Certified Shorthand Reporter in and for
the State of California.

1 APPEARANCES:

2 Metro Presenter: DAVID L. MIEGER
3 Deputy Executive Officer
4 Westside Planning
5 Metro

6 Facilitator: JODY FEERST LITVAK
7 Manager
8 Regional Communications Programs
9 Metro

10 Spanish Interpreter: Alex Varela

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1	I N D E X	
2	PUBLIC SPEAKERS:	PAGE
3	Tom Pease	35
4	Ray Flade	36
5	Bob Terry	37
6	Rose Norton	37
7	Gloria Seiff	38
8	Honorable Brian David Goldberg	39
9	Lisa Korbatov	40
10	John Mirisch	44
11	Ken Goldman	45
12	Barry Brucker	49
13	Dick Seff	50
14	Lili Bosse	52
15	Kathy Reims	53
16	Gentry Burkes	55
17	Paula Sison	56
18	Jackson Leipzig	57
19	Monsignor Thomas Welbers	58
20	Cindy Dubin	60
21	Matthew Finerman, M.D.	64
22	Virginia Maas	66
23	Rudy Cole	68
24	Herb Young	69
25	Alan Kaye	70

I N D E X (Continued)		
	PUBLIC SPEAKERS:	PAGE
1		
2	PUBLIC SPEAKERS:	PAGE
3	Ellie Dubin	71
4	David West	72
5	Rod Krell	73
6	Jackson Prince	74
7	Dr. Woodrow Clark	76
8	Linda Newmark	77
9	Nancy Krasne	80
10	Alma R. Ordaz	84
11	David Murphy	85
12	Bill Joseph	87
13	Jacob Goldstein	88
14	Faramarz Nabari	89
15	Monroe Jones	91
16	Allyson Lipper	92
17	Peter Bernard	92
18	Myra Lurie	94
19	Azy Farahmand	96
20	Jayson Warsuma	97
21	Thomas White	99
22	Phil Brown	100
23	Vivien Benjamin	101
24	Lee Lewis	102
25	Noah Furie	103

	I N D E X (Continued)	
1		
2	PUBLIC SPEAKERS:	PAGE
3	Stuart Kaplan, M.D.	104
4	Milton Hyman	106
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1 Beverly Hills, California, Monday, September 27, 2010

2 6:15 p.m.

3

18:12:50 4

5 MS. LITVAK: Okay. We're going to start this public
6 hearing. Thank you all very much.

18:12:57 7

8 My name is Jody Litvak with Metro. David Mieger
9 is going to be joining me today. I want to really ask
10 everyone, because we have the cameras rolling especially
11 and because we have a lot of people in the room, if we
12 can keep the conversation down as much as possible. It
13 all gets picked up and it adds to the general din and hum
14 in the back that gets picked up in the background, which
15 doesn't just make it hard for people in the room to hear
16 but people in our overflow room and people who are tuning
17 in via the web. So I thank everyone for their
18 cooperation.

18:13:31 16

19 If there's anyone here who needs simultaneous
20 translation into Spanish, we have that available for you,
21 and Alex is going to repeat that message and then we'll
22 get things under way.

18:13:47 21

22 (Announcement in Spanish)

23 MS. LITVAK: And as we get things under way, I want
24 to also make a point, we very much appreciate it when our
25 elected officials or their representatives follow along.

1 We've had great participation throughout.

2 I know Beverly Hills Councilmembers Mirisch and
3 Brucker I saw in the room. I see Councilman Mirisch
4 here.

5 There's Councilman Brucker (indicating).

18:14:28 6 Are there any other Beverly Hills current
7 Councilmembers here? I don't see them.

8 And Ellen Isaacs, where did you go? There's
9 Ellen Isaacs, from Assemblyman Mike Feuer's office, who
10 is here.

11 So thank you all very much for coming.

12 This is a public hearing, as opposed to our
13 public meetings, and it is, therefore, more official in
14 nature and more structured in that sense and so we're
15 going to begin with some formal information that we're
18:15:00 16 going to go through, and then we'll get into the body of
17 why we're here.

18 Okay. The Westside Subway Extension Transit
19 Corridor Study's Draft Environmental Impact Statement and
20 Environmental Impact Report was released on
21 September 3rd, 2010 along with the notice of intent to
22 hold the public hearings in compliance with the National
23 Environmental Policy Act, NEPA, and the California
24 Environmental Quality Act, CEQA.

25 The Federal Transit Administration, or FTA, is

18:15:30 1 the lead agency for the purposes of NEPA and the
2 Los Angeles County Metropolitan Transportation Authority,
3 Metro, is the lead agency for the purposes of CEQA. Both
4 agencies prepared the Draft EIS/EIR.

5 A Notice of Availability and intent to hold
6 public hearings was published in the Federal Register,
7 State of California Clearinghouse, Los Angeles Times,
8 La Opinion, Nikkan Sun, and filed with the Los Angeles
9 County Clerk. The notices were published on
10 September 3rd, 2010.

18:15:59 11 Copies of the Draft EIS/EIR are available for
12 public review at the following venues: the Beverly Hills
13 Public Library, the Donald Bruce Kaufman-Brentwood
14 Library, the Fairfax Library, Felipe de Neve Library,
15 Francis H.G. Hollywood Regional Library, John C. Fremont
16 Library, Memorial Library, Metro's Transportation
17 Library, Pio Pico Koreatown Library, Robertson Branch
18 Library, Santa Monica Main Library, West Hollywood Public
19 Library, West Los Angeles Regional Library, Westwood
20 Library, and Wilshire Library.

21 In addition, electronic copies of the document,
22 i.e. CD's, were distributed by mail to 232 agencies,
23 listed owners of properties identified in the document,
24 local elected officials, and additional interested
25 stakeholders.

1 In addition, display ads about the public
2 hearing were published in the Beverly Hills Courier,
3 Beverly Hills Weekly, Jewish Journal, Korean Times,
4 Larchmont Chronicle, Park La Brea/Beverly Press,
18:16:58 5 Santa Monica Daily Press, and online at DailyBruin.com
6 and WeHoNews.com.

7 Copies of the press release about the release of
8 the Draft EIS/EIR were sent to a distribution list of
9 over 120 media organizations. The Draft EIS/EIR and
10 information about the hearings was posted on Metro's
11 website. Information about the release of the Draft
12 EIS/EIR and the hearings was also printed in brochure
13 form and was distributed widely on Metro buses and
14 trains, as well as hand delivered at key locations in the
18:17:28 15 study area.

16 Brochures were also sent by U.S. mail to a list
17 of nearly 1,000 contacts in the project study area. This
18 same information was also sent electronically to a
19 distribution list of 1,790.

20 All of these materials included information
21 about how to find the Draft EIS/EIR, as well as more
22 information about the Westside Subway Extension Transit
23 Corridor Study on the web.

24 Affidavits of publication and copies of detailed
25 mailing lists are available upon request.

18:17:59 1 Thank you very much.

2 Okay. I do want to remind you again, if you
3 were unable to sign in because it was crowded when you
4 came in, I would ask you to please do so, so that we have
5 a record that you were here.

6 If you intend to speak tonight, many of you I
7 know have already filled out speaker cards. If you
8 didn't get one, you can raise your hand and someone will
18:18:29 9 bring one to you. If you have one and didn't fill it out
10 and you decide you want to speak now or at some point
11 while we're here this evening, just fill it out and wave
12 it about and somebody will come and get it from you, and
13 I'll keep reminding you of that.

14 In addition, there are many, many ways to submit
15 public comment. None of them is more valid than any
16 other. They're all counted equally.

17 We have written comment forms for you. Feel
18 free to fill them out and hand them in to anyone with a
19 badge tonight or on the table on your way out. You can
18:18:58 20 also take them with you. Our mailing address is here, as
21 well as other ways to contact us, and that information is
22 up here as well.

23 So with that -- okay.

24 The purpose of tonight's hearing is to give you
25 a very, very brief summary of what's in the Draft

1 Environmental Impact Statement and Environmental Impact
2 Report. It is a big, huge, thick document and there is
18:19:27 3 no way that this presentation at all substitutes for
4 what's in the document. We invite you to look at the
5 document. I would encourage you -- it can be daunting.
6 I'm daunted by it and I deal with it all the time, so
7 start with the Executive Summary. It gives you an
8 overview and then you can find your way in. So we're
9 going to give you a brief overview of that.

10 We're going to talk about the decisions that are
11 required to select a Locally Preferred Alternative, which
12 is the next key step.

13 We'll talk a little bit about what some of those
18:19:59 14 next steps are, but mostly we're here to listen to public
15 comments tonight. They will become part of the official
16 record. We've got a court reporter here taking
17 everything down.

18 Because this is a public hearing, there are
19 going to be no responses at all tonight or at all during
20 the public comment period which goes through
21 October 18th. This is when we take everything in and we
22 consider it.

23 The formal responses to the comments and the
24 questions that come up will be given in the Final
25 EIS/EIR, but we're going to try to get through this very

1 quickly so we can turn things over to you.

18:20:29 2 There are a number of things we'd especially
3 like to hear from you. You're welcome to comment on any
4 number of things of course, but any impacts that are
5 discussed in the Draft EIS/EIR, mitigation measures,
6 we're interested in what you have to say about that.

7 If you have additional questions you would like
8 us to answer when we move into the Final EIS/EIR and do
9 some more analysis, if there's additional information you
10 need, please put that on the record verbally tonight or
11 in writing through any of the ways we've discussed.

18:20:59 12 We're going to be talking about selecting the
13 Locally Preferred Alternative. If you have any comments
14 either on what that alternative is or some of the details
15 that go with that or suggestions beyond what's in the
16 LPA -- and I'd also like to welcome Vivian Rescalvo from
17 Supervisor Yaroslavsky's office, who's walking into the
18 room. I already introduced the other elected officials'
19 representatives. There's one seat up here if we can't
20 find you another one.

21 Again, the public comment period runs through
22 October 18th. You need to get your questions and
18:21:29 23 comments on the record by then.

24 There has been a lot of work that has gone on.
25 And as I said, not only can't we review everything that's

1 in the document tonight, nor can we review everything
2 that's gone on in the last 18 months in the Draft EIS/EIR
3 or in the prior Alternatives Analysis. All of that
4 information is available online, our past presentations,
5 fact sheets, et cetera, et cetera, et cetera.

6 We have -- you were handed a bunch of
7 information tonight. We have some frequently asked
18:22:00 8 questions. This is on the web, but this keeps growing.

9 And we handed you three fact sheets tonight.
10 They all look the same on the front. What they're about
11 is in the text in this purple bar here, a General
12 Information Fact Sheet, one about the alternatives we're
13 studying, and another one about tunneling. So we invite
14 you to take those with you and take a look at them.

15 Anyway, a lot of work has gone on, but we're not
16 done yet. We're leading up to another key decision
17 point. Those are the yellow diamonds on the chart you
18 see behind me.

19 The Metro Board of Directors will select a
20 Locally Preferred Alternative, tell us what they want to
21 take into a Final Environmental Review, and we have much
22 more analysis that we'll do at that point.

23 As I said, we've had a lot of work that's gone
24 on. We had about 1200 people participate with us in 2007
25 and '8 during the Alternatives Analysis, and up to --

18:22:58 1 before we started these public hearings, we've had about
2 2500 people participate in meetings as we've been
3 developing the Draft EIS/EIR.

4 These are all of the sort of meetings we've had.
5 All of this information is on time -- online. Excuse me.
6 If you're curious about how subway tunnels or stations
7 are built, I'd invite you to look at the presentation
8 from summer '09. If you're curious about where some of
9 the station options came from, please look at the
10 presentation from last fall. Ridership performance,
18:23:29 11 we've had some targeted meetings about Crenshaw tunneling
12 and alignments here. And, again, all of that
13 information, metro.not/westside. Please use all
14 lowercase letters. You'll call me up and say, "I
15 couldn't" -- "something isn't working" and you put it in
16 uppercase letters. I don't know why they do it that way,
17 but they do.

18 So we have seven alternatives, two of which
19 don't involve using rail. One is "no build." It looks
20 at the future if we don't build anything. That's the
21 baseline we have to compare against.

18:23:57 22 The second is Transportation Systems Management.
23 That's short of building rail, what is the most robust,
24 aggressive road and bus system we can put out there?

25 And then we have five rail alternatives, two of

1 which are fundable, both -- and all of these go through
2 Beverly Hills, all five of them, two of which are
3 fundable that go to Westwood ending either at
4 Westwood/UCLA or going one station further across the 405
18:24:28 5 to the V.A. Hospital; and then three more, one continuing
6 all the way to Santa Monica and two variations that add a
7 West Hollywood alignment.

8 In your General Information Fact Sheet, we've
9 got maps of all of them. Alternatives 1 through 3
10 essentially go through Wilshire, and 4 and 5 add the
11 West Hollywood alignment which connects into Wilshire
12 somewhere in East Beverly Hills. And, again, the maps
13 are over there (indicating) and in your fact sheets and
14 they are available online.

18:25:00 15 Very quickly, based on the current funding, it
16 would be 2036 before we get to Westwood. Beverly Hills
17 would be in the second segment of that. We are working
18 very hard.

19 Two years ago, we had no money, so this is
20 absolutely a glass half full story, but we're working
21 very hard to accelerate this project and about a dozen
22 other projects and try to get them all done in ten years.
23 If that happens, we get to Westwood at about the end of
24 the decade and it all gets built in one segment instead
25 of three.

18:25:30 1 With that, I'm going to turn it over to
2 David Mieger and he'll talk to you for a while and then
3 I'll be back at the end to wrap up and take the public
4 comment.

5 MR. MIEGER: Well, this (indicating) is the EIS cover
6 that you've seen over on the table here. It's a fact
7 document. It looks like a phone book.

8 I think the point that we want to make about
9 that is that we have to do this in order to get funding
10 for the project.

11 We have local funding that the voters of L.A.
12 approved in November 2008, but that will only fund about
13 half of the project. The other half will be coming from
18:25:58 14 the Federal government and so we are preparing this
15 document as both an FTA, Federal Transit Administration,
16 NEPA, National Environmental document, and a local CEQA
17 document, which is for the local funding that we're
18 spending.

19 As such, we have to meet all the requirements
20 that every other city around the country meets and we
21 have to compete with them for this funding. So a lot of
22 the things you'll see in the EIS have to do with how well
23 this project performs, what the ridership is, what the
24 cost effectiveness is. These are Federal guidelines that
25 determine whether we're going to get funding for this or

1 not, and the rest of this is the environmental
2 information.

18:26:29 3 We're going to go through the environmental a
4 little bit. The purpose of the EIS/EIR, the first one,
5 is to evaluate the performance of the alternatives, which
6 ones have the highest ridership, which ones carry the
7 most number of people.

8 The second one is the impacts, both beneficial
9 and adverse. Beneficial impacts: Improves travel time,
10 gets people to jobs, to travel through the Westside much
11 faster. Adverse impacts: When we build a project, we
12 have construction impacts.

13 Once the project is completed and open for
18:26:59 14 service, there are impacts as well, so we're going -- the
15 EIS looks at what those short-term construction impacts
16 are, what the long-term impacts are, and it looks at the
17 locations.

18 I know here we're in Beverly Hills tonight so
19 we'll try to focus a little bit more on the Beverly Hills
20 portions of the project, because it's 17 miles that goes
21 through most of the Westside cities. We'll try to focus
22 a little bit more on Beverly Hills tonight.

23 It identifies potential mitigations for any
24 adverse impacts, and we particularly would like to hear
25 from you on whichever alignment you are supporting or

18:27:30 1 opposing to say what are the issues you have with regard
2 to those, because whichever alignment we pick, whether
3 we're in Beverly Hills or Westwood, we're going to
4 actually go under properties, either businesses or homes,
5 in some of those areas; and if we do or don't in
6 Beverly Hills, we will in other areas. So we really need
7 to hear back on all the issues and concerns so whatever
8 isn't yet addressed in the environmental document can be
9 added into it and addressed.

10 This looks like a Table of Contents of the EIS.
11 There's 20 different categories that we have to look at,
18:27:59 12 and I'm not going to go through these with you tonight.
13 I just want to say, as Jody suggested, you know your
14 issues in this community, southwest Beverly Hills, those
15 of you who are from the greater Beverly Hills area, those
16 of you who aren't from Beverly Hills, but the document
17 talks about the impacts in each of these categories and
18 so if you've identified a concern that you have about the
19 project, go look up that chapter, see what it says about
20 that, see if it addresses the concerns you have; and if
21 it doesn't, I'm sure you're going to let us know and say,
22 "Hey, you didn't talk about this. I need to know more."

23 That's what we're really here to hear about,
18:28:28 24 because our job, working for Metro, is to find an
25 alignment that has the broadest community support, that

1 meets all the performance criteria that we need to meet
2 and also serves the communities that we're trying to
3 serve in the stations where the people are going to go
4 to. So we have a multiple list of objectives to the
5 project.

6 I want to talk just a little bit about
7 construction impacts and long-term. When you build a
8 subway, it's underground. It's 70 to 130, 140 feet
9 belowground. So when it's open and operating, all you're
10 really going to see on the surface is the entrances where
18:28:58 11 the escalators and elevators are that go down into that
12 stations. But during the construction period, that's
13 where the impacts are, at the stations, because that's
14 where we're building the project and we have to excavate
15 down and build it belowground.

16 In between stations, we have what's called the
17 tunnel boring machines that continue and they're
18 underground. They're very deep and they go underground
19 and so the surface remains as it is when we're
20 building the -- when we're boring the tunnels between the
21 stations. But during the construction period, a lot of
22 the impacts you'll see in the document talks about what
23 happens at those station areas.

18:29:29 24 Once the lines open -- this is of course a
25 sample that we have on the slides of the tunnel boring.

1 The tunnels -- this is a typical depth. In the
2 areas we have in Westwood and Beverly Hills, they go down
3 90 to 130 feet deep, which is more down in this depth
4 here (indicating), but they're deep-bore tunnels as
5 opposed to what you might see in New York City, which are
6 shallow tunnels that they build at the surface and they
7 run very shallow right below the city street. These are
18:29:56 8 bored to be built very, very deep underground.

9 We have some things we can do before we even get
10 to mitigation measures, and I just wanted to emphasize
11 that what we're doing when we go into the next phase,
12 preliminary engineering, is we want to design the project
13 to address as many of the potential impacts so they don't
14 become impacts that have to be mitigated.

15 We actually have just completed a subway project
16 in East Los Angeles. Two miles of subway goes under
17 streets, goes under properties, no settlement. It was a
18 successful project, on time and on budget. We are taking
18:30:27 19 the latest standards that we have for this type of
20 tunneling and using that for the entire Westside where
21 we're going to be building this project.

22 We're looking for deep tunnels, again, deeper
23 than we've normally built them before, to try to get them
24 as deep as possible. In the cases where we're near the
25 stations where they might get a little bit shallower, we

1 have dampening things to put under the tracks to soften
2 any vibration that might occur where the stations are
3 shallower.

4 Noise and vibration: In most cases, the tunnels
5 would be so deep that you wouldn't feel that; but in the
18:30:58 6 cases where they're shallow, we would address that.

7 We have tunnel liners in the area of Park
8 La Brea where we have some underground gases. We put
9 double liners in to -- and ventilation in the stations to
10 make sure that -- we know we have oil wells here in this
11 property, so any kind of gases or underground materials
12 won't penetrate and get into the stations.

13 And we have utility relocation plans, because
14 all over the Westside, there are all kinds of utility
15 tunnels, electronic conduits, oil wells. Everything you
16 can name is under our streets and under our properties,
17 and those are all throughout and we're going to be
18 mapping those and looking to maintain all those services
18:31:30 19 intact while we're building the project.

20 And then once we open the line, we continue to
21 have ongoing safety operations that we have to address.

22 Adverse impacts, positive impacts: Just I want
23 to show one example here. If you want to go to, say,
24 Disney Concert Hall for a concert from UCLA, the fastest
25 time you can get there on the fastest bus we have is

1 about 54 minutes. In a car during rush hour, you'd be
2 well -- you'd be doing well if you could meet that time.
3 If you go over to the subway and get on, 24 minutes, 30
18:31:58 4 minutes' time saved to get to downtown during the middle
5 of rush hour, regardless of whether or what type of
6 traffic. It will be a big benefit for people who use it
7 who are going to the locations served by the subway, and
8 that's probably the major reason that the voters voted
9 for us to build this project.

10 We have a couple of choices to be made. We're
11 hoping to bring this to our Metro Board at the end of
12 October. We want to continue to narrow down choices so
13 we're not carrying -- as Jody mentioned, we have 17 miles
14 of alignments that go all the way to the sea, all through
15 West Hollywood.

18:32:29 16 We're trying to narrow this down to the fundable
17 project that we can actually go forward and build, and we
18 have some choices about stations and alignments, which I
19 think is probably a concern of most of the people in this
20 room tonight.

21 So I just wanted to go through those quickly
22 because I think that's probably the bulk of what we're
23 going to be hearing comments on tonight, but these are
24 the choices that our Board will consider. They may
25 select these choices or they may choose to carry this

1 further into the next stage of the Final EIS and consider
2 them further if they feel they haven't been sufficiently
18:32:58 3 addressed or the answers haven't been sufficiently
4 founded for them to make that decision. And I think
5 we've heard time and again our Board members say, "We're
6 not going to make a decision until we're convinced the
7 project is safe and that I could live in this area and
8 support a tunnel coming through." So we've heard that
9 and I think your reinforcement of that will bring that
10 home.

11 So to the degree that they feel that they're
12 ready to make a decision, they can. If they feel that it
13 needs more studying and they need to address it further,
14 they will do that as well.

15 But the choices, we have to pick one of those
18:33:28 16 seven alternatives, five build alternatives. How far
17 west should we go? Should we go to UCLA/Westwood
18 Village? Should we go to the V.A.? Should there be a
19 station at Wilshire/Crenshaw?

20 We have multiple stations at five locations
21 where we actually -- the subway box could be here or it
22 could be down the street over here (indicating). We need
23 to take a look at that and make a recommendation of which
24 one it should be.

25 And then between Beverly Hills and Century City

1 and Century City and Westwood, we have three different
2 alignments in each of those areas that we have to either
3 narrow down or pick or carry forward into the next phase
18:34:00 4 of the study.

5 Real quick, the best-performing alternatives
6 should be mentioned, 1 and 2, the ones that go to
7 Westwood perform the best under the Federal criteria and
8 give us the best chance of getting funding.

9 The ones that go to West Hollywood and -- or
10 don't perform as well and are not fundable under the
11 current plan, so we won't be able to carry those forward
12 in the next phase at this time.

13 Westwood/UCLA, Westwood/V.A., we get a lot of
14 additional boardings if we can get across the 405 freeway
18:34:29 15 and serve people along Wilshire Boulevard that might live
16 farther west from the 405. The freeway is a big barrier
17 to travel. So we have to make a recommendation as to
18 whether that station should stop at Westwood Village or
19 go across the freeway.

20 A Crenshaw station, this is one not close to
21 here, but it's a low-density area, Hancock Park, Windsor
22 Square. There's a lot of differences of opinion of
23 whether there should or shouldn't be a station and so the
24 EIS looks at whether or not there -- what the benefits of
25 the ridership are, what the costs are, and what the

18:35:00 1 impacts are to that surrounding community.
2 The last two -- this is probably more important.
3 We have five stations, five locations,
4 Wilshire/La Cienega, which is in Beverly Hills; Century
5 City, which is not in Beverly Hills but is right next to
6 Beverly Hills; and Westwood/UCLA and the V.A. where we
7 have at least two station sites. We need to take a look
8 at which ones.
9 We've taken a look at all these criteria from
10 how much ridership, what are the construction issues,
11 what are the engineering issues, are there properties
18:35:28 12 available for the entrances that we can use, generally
13 private properties adjacent to where the stations are.
14 Is there good bus, bike, and pedestrian connections? Are
15 there future rail connections that could be addressed?
16 And if it's a terminal station, what are those issues?
17 And then public input, which is really important, because
18 we'd like to get as much community support as we can get
19 for these alignments.
20 I just want to mention, since we are here in
21 Beverly Hills, a Wilshire/La Cienega station. Right now,
22 the station will be either be west of La Cienega on
18:35:59 23 Wilshire or east of La Cienega on Wilshire, and we've
24 heard that Beverly Hills prefers the station east of
25 La Cienega. We've got analysis of both in the document

1 and we'll be trying to get a recommendation made.

2 The major difference between the two is that one
3 of them provides a better potential future connection up
4 to West Hollywood, but those are the two choices.

5 In the case of Century City, as those of you
6 know, the one alignment continues on from -- we have a
7 station up in downtown Beverly Hills at Wilshire/Rodeo,
18:36:28 8 Wilshire/Beverly. It continues under Wilshire Boulevard
9 and turns on Santa Monica to a station at Avenue of the
10 Stars and Santa Monica Boulevard.

11 The other station is at Constellation and Avenue
12 of the Stars, about a quarter mile further south. That's
13 the issue that raises the alignments between the two.

14 So that leads to the issue of which alignment
15 between Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City and which
16 alignment between Century City and Westwood.

17 Two more slides: This is Wilshire/Rodeo, this
18 is Wilshire Boulevard, Santa Monica Boulevard, Avenue of
19 the Stars, Constellation and Avenue of the Stars.

20 This alignment (indicating), we've actually had
21 both stations since -- studies that were done back in the
22 1980s when we first studied this subway alignment. The
23 issue in the archival document found that there is an
24 earthquake fault that runs along Santa Monica Boulevard
25 so we were strongly encouraged to look at multiple

1 options in this location, not just one, and that's what
2 led to a lot of further study and investigation of this
3 station and this station (indicating) and which led to
18:37:28 4 alignments which I know are of concern to all of you
5 about do you stay on Santa Monica Boulevard or do you try
6 to come down in an alignment that comes south of Wilshire
7 that serves this station?

8 The depths here are quite deep, 105 feet, 93
9 feet, which is quite a bit deeper than our normal
10 stations.

11 Whichever one we pick between Beverly Hills and
12 Century City, between Century City and Westwood, the only
13 alignments we have will go under homes in this area.
14 And, again, they're quite deep, 120 feet up to 135 feet,
18:37:59 15 and over 100 feet for the Westwood alignment. We have an
16 east, center, and west. Whatever we do here, we need to
17 solve the problem and convince the folks who live over in
18 that community that we can build it safely under their
19 homes, and we intend to do that and we are working very,
20 very carefully to make sure we're doing that.

21 So we're going to try to turn this back to you
22 very quickly and then Jody has a few wrap-up slides and
23 then we'll go to the comments.

24 MS. LITVAK: Thank you. Team, can I get the first
25 bunch of speaker cards up front so we're ready to go

18:38:27 1 quickly? Thank you very much.

2 So what happens next is October 18th is the
3 close of the public comment period. Please get your
4 comments in by then. We will be developing our
5 recommendations and summarizing your comments for the
6 Board.

7 On October 28th, we are scheduled to go to the
8 Metro Board of Directors for them to make some decisions
9 for us. They will consider our recommendations on the
10 Locally Preferred Alternative. They will hopefully adopt
11 a Locally Preferred Alternative -- thank you, Rebecca.

18:38:59 12 I'll take those from you -- which will give us direction
13 on how we want to -- what we're going to have to study
14 going forward.

15 They will likely narrow the options for further
16 analysis in the Final EIS/EIR. As David said, even if
17 they select one of the Locally Preferred Alternatives, in
18 some of these cases where we've got various options, they
19 may ask us to continue to study more than one option as
20 we move into the Final EIS/EIR.

18:39:27 21 They should authorize us to prepare that final
22 document and preliminary engineering, including further
23 outreach. We have to go to the FTA, our Federal funding
24 partner, to enter into and start the preliminary
25 engineering and any additional recommendations.

1 What's likely to happen during the Final EIS/EIR
2 when we complete the environmental clearance process, we
3 will continue to have extensive public involvement. As I
4 said at the beginning, it is through this process and the
5 additional study that we will develop the responses to
6 comments and questions we receive.

18:39:59 7 During this period now through October 18th,
8 there will be some more geotechnical investigation.
9 There's a board somewhere over there that talks about the
10 geotech work that was done during the draft phase and
11 what's likely to happen in the final. It's sitting right
12 next to Susan Killen, who's wearing the jacket that
13 matches mine. She's raising her hand over there.

14 There will be -- we will refine the engineering.
15 We will finalize the cost estimates, nail down the
18:40:28 16 alignments and the station details, do the preliminary
17 engineering, figure out where we're going to stage
18 construction, and commit to mitigation measures. That
19 all happens in the Final EIS/EIR.

20 Again, there are lots of ways to comment.
21 You've got two minutes if you signed up to speak tonight
22 and there's all these other ways to comment. So I
23 encourage you to take advantage of all of them. They are
24 all equally valid. We don't value any method over any
25 other. This form is up here, so I'm not going to leave

1 this information up there.

18:40:59 2 I do want to say a note to those of our
3 1700-plus fans on Facebook and the people who follow us
4 on Twitter. Please keep talking to us and each other,
5 but those comments during this official public comment
6 period will not count for the record. If you want it to
7 count for the record, you have to get the comments in to
8 us by one of these other five methods.

9 We've got one more hearing, Wednesday night in
10 Santa Monica. Just so you know, this is our fourth
18:41:29 11 hearing of this round, and it's the second one we're
12 doing by live webcast. We'll send you the link when it
13 is -- so you can go back and see how you all looked.
14 They're all 6:00 to 8:00.

15 Okay. So here's how we're going to do things
16 tonight. Our goal is to try and get as many of you up
17 here as possible in the time we have. Two minutes per
18 speaker; four if you need translation.

19 We've been doing three at a time. If you bear
20 with me, because of the number of people who we know want
21 to speak tonight, we're going to do things a little
18:41:58 22 differently.

23 Brian, can you move the microphones up, please.

24 When you start, we need you to state your name
25 clearly. That's so the court reporter can get that.

1 And then we'll start counting down the two minutes for
2 you. There's a -- I know you can't see it, but there's a
3 countdown clock here. It will count down to two minutes.
4 It will go to a yellow light when you have a minute --
5 either a minute or 30 seconds left, and then it will turn
6 red and make a beep. Everybody gets two minutes. It
18:42:28 7 gives us a chance to give everyone the most time to talk.

8 Again, speak clearly for the court reporter.

9 We ask everyone to please be respectful of all
10 the speakers. Limit the cheers and jeers. That gets in
11 the way of people's speaking time.

12 Again, no responses. Those happen in writing in
13 the Final.

14 And again, what we'd especially like to hear
15 from you: Any comments on the findings of the Draft
16 EIS/EIR, the impacts or the mitigation measures. Are
17 there additional questions you'd like us to answer in the
18:43:00 18 Final? Information you need, comments on the choice of
19 the Locally Preferred Alternative or our station options,
20 our alignment options. Anything else. And, again,
21 comments have to be received by October 18th.

22 Now, let me tell you how we're going to do
23 things because there's so many people.

24 By the way, because we were introducing elected
25 officials, I've been told Beverly Hills Councilwoman

1 Nancy Krasne is in the overflow room, so we welcome her
2 as well. And we tried to get her in here, but she kindly
3 said that's she was happy where she was over there, so we
4 appreciate that.

5 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: School Board Member Brian
6 Goldberg is here.

7 MS. LEVIK: Okay. If there are school board members,
8 I'm sorry. I'm not as familiar and --

9 MS. LURIE: Myra Lurie, School Board.

10 MS. LITVAK: Thank you very much. Thank you very
11 much.

12 Okay. We're going to do things a little
13 differently to really try and minimize the time between
14 speakers. I am going to call up our first ten people.
15 We're going to move around the room in a clockwise
16 fashion.

17 This is Rebecca over here (indicating). If you
18:43:58 18 hear your name called, I'd like you to come around over
19 here, check in with Rebecca. She's going to help you
20 find a seat over here. Okay? And then we're going to
21 take people up. We have alternate microphones so that we
22 can -- someone can start speaking -- as soon as the next
23 person starts talking, we can get the next person up and
24 get the microphone adjusted for them. And then when
25 you're finished, you can go back around the room.

1 People in the overflow room, if you hear your
2 name, please come to the door. Let us know that you're
18:44:30 3 one of the speakers and we'll get you up front over here
4 to Rebecca.

5 So here comes our first ten speakers. Tom --
6 and if I mispronounce your name, I really do apologize.
7 Thank you.

18:44:58 8 Okay. Tom Pease, please come on up. Ray Flade,
9 Bob Terry -- I'd like you all over here -- Rose Norton,
10 Gloria Seiff, Honorable Brian David Goldberg, John
11 Mirisch, Ken Goldman, Lori Goldman, and Rose Norton.
12 And --

13 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: That's a repeat.

14 MS. LITVAK: Those are the ten people and
18:45:30 15 Rebecca's -- who did I call twice? Rose Norton. Okay.

16 Hang on. Let's see who we have.

17 Tom, take the first seat. Actually, Tom can go
18 right to the microphone, and Ray can go right to the next
19 microphone or seat. Okay. Take a seat.

20 And then after that -- what happened to the
21 microphone? Okay. Then we'll take you in groups of
22 five.

23 This speaker -- I'm told they're not hearing
24 through the speaker to my left, their right.

25 Okay. Okay. Rebecca, can I have the first

35

1 five, please?

2 Okay. All right. Let's see how we're doing.

3 Have you got everybody?

4 Okay. Mr. Pease, are you up there? Please step

18:46:30 5 up to the microphone, and then Ray Flade will be next.

6 Who's got the countdown clock? Oh, there you

7 are. I didn't see you. Thank you so much.

8 Okay. Step up to the microphone. Get really

9 close to the microphone. You all see this? It doesn't

10 work if it's out here (indicating). You've got to step

11 up close and state your name and we'll get started. Go

12 ahead.

13 MR. PEASE: My name is Tom Pease and I live on North

14 Maple Drive away from the construction that Metro's

15 proposing. I'm also a daily user of the system to

18:46:58 16 commute and like most Beverly Hills residents, I welcome

17 the coming of the Purple Line; but like the rest of us, I

18 have major problems with the idea of tunneling under our

19 homes and, most importantly, our major emergency centers,

20 Beverly Hills High and Good Shepherd Schools, for frankly

21 no reason.

22 Your own website mentions, and rightly so, that

23 Metro does not want to create an alignment in Westwood

24 that would cause you to tunnel under the burial site of

25 the graves of the fallen at the Veteran's Administration.

170-1

170-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

170-1

36

1 We ask that you show the same respect of the
 2 living residents and, more importantly, to the children
 3 of our city and stick to the locally preferred and
 4 agreed-upon line at Wilshire and Santa Monica.
 18:47:30 5 Thank you.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

170-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

36

6 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.

7 Mr. Flade, please step right up and keep

8 speaking.

9 And, Bob Terry, you can step up to the

10 microphone and he'll get you started.

11 Go right ahead.

12 MR. FLADE: Good morning. My name is Ray Flade. I

13 do live here and yes, all of our kids have gone through

14 the Beverly Hills school system.

15 I'll be very brief. I have attended many of the

16 prior meetings on this subject. The residents do not

18:47:59 17 want the route under the homes and high school. They've

18 made this very loud and clear.

19 The additional factors include our liquefaction

20 exposure, our oil fields being directly in the proposed

21 route, the subsurface gas pockets, water tables. We've

22 heard that there's a huge amount of Century City money

23 intensely wanting the route to go under the high school,

24 but what we do not hear about as loudly is that the

25 high school also goes under the Good Shepherd private

171-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

171-1

37

1 school, too.

18:48:29 2 One of my biggest fears besides the high school
3 routing is that the MTA powers may have, for financial
4 reasons, already made up their minds.

5 Please hear our pleas for routing sanity.

6 Thank you.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

171-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

37

172-1

Your comment in support of the Westside Subway Extension Project has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative. Only Alternatives 1 and 2 are affordable within the adopted Long Range Transportation Plan, and between them, Alternative 2 provides higher ridership and improved cost effectiveness. Additionally, Alternative 2 serves the VA Hospital and other communities west of the I-405 more effectively.

Please refer to Sections 2.3, 2.4, and 2.5 of the Final EIS/EIR for an overview of the development of alternatives and the LPA selection process.

172-2

Your comment in opposition to tunneling beneath residences has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The

7 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.

8 Mr. Terry, step right up.

9 And Rose Norton, we'll get you situated.

10 MR. TERRY: Good evening. My name is Bob Terry. I

11 go back with this community since 1972. I am an active

12 member of the Chamber of Commerce here in Beverly Hills.

13 I sit on the Board of Good Shepherd School in

18:48:59 14 Beverly Hills. My whole life revolves around

15 Beverly Hills. I'm here to make two comments.

16 Number one, I'm totally in favor of a subway. I

17 think it's wonderful. I actually ride public

172-1 | 18 transportation every day to and from work. However, the

172-2 | 19 purpose of a subway or any public transportation is to

20 serve people. Let's serve people correctly. No subway

21 under residences. No subway under schools.

22 Thank you.

23 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.

18:49:30 24 Ms. Norton, followed by Gloria Seiff.

25 MS. NORTON: My name is Rose Norton and I've lived

172-2

station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian

172-2

environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

38

173-1

1 here for 50 years. I have been very active in the
 2 community, but I want you to know I'm not a gambler and
 3 Metro should not be a gambler either. This is an
 4 extremely risky program that they are proposing. We do
 5 not -- we are for the subway. We are not against the
 18:49:55 6 subway. We are for the original alignment. We do not
 7 want the subway going under homes and certainly not under
 8 our schools.
 9 Thank you.

173-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

173-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

173-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

174-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

174-1

10 MS. LITVAK: Okay. Gloria Seiff and then Brian David
11 Goldberg.
12 MS. SEIFF: I'm Gloria Seiff. I'm a resident of
13 Beverly Hills. What I'm going to say is food for thought
14 and what is right and wrong.
15 They say, Think regional. They say, Think about
18:50:27 16 the greater good. I say, There is no greater good than
17 protecting the safety and well-being of our children and
18 our Beverly Hills High School. I say, No subway under a
19 Beverly Hills school.
20 I would also like to add I am definitely for the
21 Santa Barbara -- excuse me -- Santa Monica Boulevard
22 route that was originally chosen to be used. Thank you.
18:50:59 23 DR. GOLDBERG: My name is --
24 MS. LITVAK: Hold on. Hold on a second. Hold on a
25 second. I want to call up our next five speakers, if you

174-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

174-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

39

1 folks could all move over.

2 I want Councilman Brucker, if you can come up
3 and join us, followed by Dick Seff, Lili Bosse, and
4 Kathy Reims.

5 Okay. All right. Go get the next person
18:51:28 6 started. That's fine.

7 DR. GOLDBERG: My name is Brian Goldberg. I'm a
8 member of the Beverly Hills Unified School District Board
9 of Education.

10 During the August 23rd, 2010 regular meeting of
11 the Beverly Hills Board of Education, an agenda item
12 provided time for Board and community members to discuss
13 the Westside Subway Extension.

175-1 | 14 The Beverly Hills Board of Education, as part of
15 that discussion, voiced its strong support for the
16 proposed extension of the Westside subway and its
17 agreement with the benefits such a subway will provide to
18 transit riders.

175-2 | 19 The Board unanimously supported the proposed
20 subway extension that follows the Santa Monica Boulevard
21 route. Board members are opposed to the proposed
22 alternative routes that would take the subway extension
23 under Beverly Hills High School.

24 The Board directed that a letter be written and
25 sent to the MTA stating the Board's views as stated

175-1

Your comment in support of the Westside Subway Extension Project has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative. Only Alternatives 1 and 2 are affordable within the adopted Long Range Transportation Plan, and between them, Alternative 2 provides higher ridership and improved cost effectiveness. Additionally, Alternative 2 serves the VA Hospital and other communities west of the I-405 more effectively.

Please refer to Sections 2.3, 2.4, and 2.5 of the Final EIS/EIR for an overview of the development of alternatives and the LPA selection process.

175-2

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes

175-2

40

tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

175-2

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

40

1 during that discussion.

2 I'm joined tonight by my colleague Lisa

3 Korbato, vice president for the Board of Education, and

18:52:29 4 she is going to read a draft copy of that letter, which

5 will be discussed at tomorrow night's Board meeting.

6 MS. KORBATOV: "To Whom it May Concern: During

7 the August 23rd, 2010 regular meeting of the

8 Beverly Hills Board of Education, an agenda

9 item provided time for Board and community

10 members to discuss the Westside Subway

11 Extension.

12 "Representatives of Metro attended the

13 meeting and spoke along with the community

14 members. The Beverly Hills Board of

15 Education, as part of that discussion, made

16 clear that it has strong support for the

18:53:00 17 proposed extension of the Westside subway

18 and its agreement with the benefits such a

431-2 19 subway would provide the transit riders. It

20 should also be noted, however, that every

21 member of the Board made it very clear that

22 the proposed Subway Extension should follow

23 the Santa Monica Boulevard route.

24 "Board members were absolutely opposed

25 to the proposed alternative routes that

431-1

Your comment in support of the Westside Subway Extension Project has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative. Only Alternatives 1 and 2 are affordable within the adopted Long Range Transportation Plan, and between them, Alternative 2 provides higher ridership and improved cost effectiveness. Additionally, Alternative 2 serves the VA Hospital and other communities west of the I-405 more effectively.

Please refer to Sections 2.3, 2.4, and 2.5 of the Final EIS/EIR for an overview of the development of alternatives and the LPA selection process.

431-2

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes

431-1

431-2

431-2

tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

41

1 would take the subway extension under
 2 Beverly Hills High School and our District
 3 office building and our homes.
 4 "Given the reasons outlined below,
 18:53:29 5 Board members were united in their
 6 opposition to the alternative routes,
 7 stating that the proposed routes under the
 8 high school" --
 9 MS. LITVAK: That's two minutes. Thank you very
 10 much.
 11 MS. KORBATOV: But I have a card in as well.
 12 MS. LITVAK: Okay. We didn't get to your card.
 13 MS. KORBATOV: Do you want me to pick up where I left
 14 off next time?
 15 MS. LITVAK: Okay. I'm trying to keep this flowing.
 16 Why don't you give her a little more time. Let
 17 her finish up. Let her finish up. Go ahead.
 18 MS. KORBATOV: "Given the reasons outlined below,
 19 Board members were united in their
 18:53:58 20 opposition to the alternative routes,
 21 stating that the proposed routes under the
 22 high school posed some dangers and had no
 23 upside and simply made no sense.
 24 "The reasons for their opposition
 25 focused on student and teacher safety,

431-2

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

431-3

Your comment regarding the safety of tunneling beneath homes and schools, including concern about noise and vibration and oil wells, has been noted. Please see the response to comment number 431-2 above.

Subway tunnels are typically at least 50 to 70 feet below the surface to the track depth. As a result, noise and vibration are not typically noticeable at the surface. In the Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood areas, the proposed subway tunnels would generally be deeper than this in the areas where it would pass beneath homes and schools. For example, at Beverly Hills High School, the track depth would be 75-80 feet below the first floor of the school buildings. In Westwood, the track depth is more than 100 feet deep in most places. Since the first segment of the subway opened in 1993, Metro has received no complaints about noise or vibration due to subway operations.

Additional detailed geotechnical studies were conducted during the Final EIS/EIR phase to assess soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. This included measurements at the Beverly Hills High School site and in its buildings, as well as in the residential area between the Century City and Westwood/UCLA Stations.

These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements, and tunnel operation is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation. Noise from operation of the LPA from such sources as station ventilation system fans, emergency ventilation fans, traction power substations, and emergency generators will be designed to meet the noise-level limits specified in Metro Rail Design Criteria and will not result in any noise impacts. There are no vibration-sensitive receivers along the LPA that are predicted to exceed the FTA ground-borne vibration criteria.

Three locations along the LPA were identified where exceedance of the FTA ground-borne noise criteria will occur due to train operations along tangent track or through crossovers, if mitigation measures are not implemented. These locations are the Wilshire Ebell Theatre, an apartment building on Wilshire Boulevard at Orange Drive, and the Saban Theatre. To mitigate the potential for ground-borne noise impacts at these three locations, the following mitigation measures will be implemented:

- VIB-1—High compliance direct-fixation resilient rail fasteners will be incorporated into the design of the trackwork at the Wilshire Ebell Theatre and the Saban Theatre, which will reduce ground-borne noise by 5 to 7 dBA.
- VIB-2—A low impact crossover such as a moveable point frog or a spring-loaded frog will be used in the design of Wilshire/La Brea No. 10 double crossover for the apartments, which will reduce ground-borne noise by 5 to 6 dBA.

42

431-3

1 community attitudes, future modernization
2 plans for the high school, consideration for
3 homeowners.

18:54:29

4 "Student and teacher safety of course
5 is a number one priority of the Board of
6 Education. With no absolute guarantee of
7 the impact to school buildings caused by
8 vibrations from the trains, geotechnical
9 considerations, oil wells, current and past,
10 and construction and operational defects and
11 accidents, the Board could not possibly
12 accede to the proposed routes.

431-4

13 "The Beverly Hills community members
14 who spoke to the Board were strongly
15 supportive of the Santa Monica Boulevard
16 route and were adamant in our opposition to
17 the alternative routes.

18:54:59

18 "In addition, the Beverly Hills City
19 Council has taken an official position in
20 support of the Santa Monica Boulevard route.
21 There was discussion that the alternative
22 route seemed to have been selected in
23 support of a commercial development rather
24 than a well-reasoned decision.
25 "It should also be noted that the

431-3

With these mitigation measures, there are no vibration-sensitive receivers that are predicted to exceed the FTA ground-borne vibration criteria during operation. Mitigation measure VIB-2 was added subsequent to the Draft EIS/EIR due to the additional studies conducted during preparation of this Final EIS/EIR.

Should future underground construction be considered that would place a school building foundation closer to the tunnel, mitigation measures could be implemented to reduce ground-borne noise and vibration impacts. To mitigate such noise impacts, a high-compliance direct-fixation resilient rail fastener can be incorporated into the track work.

Your comment regarding the risks of tunneling near oil wells have been noted. Tunnels, through known oil well fields, have been safely constructed with no adverse incidents with either hazardous gas or oil casings. In recent Los Angeles tunneling history, there have been no oil well incidents related to tunneling, and oil well casings have been safely removed and re-abandoned.

During the Draft EIS/EIR, known oil fields and documented active or abandoned oil wells were identified from published oil well maps. Table 4-45 in the Draft EIS/EIR identifies oil wells (abandoned and active) that may be located within 100 feet of the proposed tunnel or station, as well as those that may be located within the proposed tunnel alignment. The oil fields themselves are much deeper than the potential subway tunnels. Shafts for existing active and abandoned oil wells have been mapped in the vicinity of the project alignment along with other utilities such as sewer, water, gas, and electric lines.

During the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR, a comprehensive study of all available information found that there was one mapped abandoned oil well within the proposed tunnel alignment. According to the state's records, the location of this well is beneath a parking structure on Century Park East and does not lie within the Beverly Hills High School (BHHS) campus. The magnetic survey program indicated that the mapped locations of abandoned oil wells could be inaccurate by 50 to 200 feet.

A geophysical (magnetic) survey was performed on the BHHS campus to detect metal, which would indicate the presence of an abandoned oil well casing. The survey identified only one anomaly on the BHHS campus that is close to the alignment. It is on the west edge of the lacrosse field and is located 5 to 10 feet north of the tunnel envelope. The anomaly may or may not be a well casing, but it will be further investigated and addressed appropriately as described below.

For exploration beneath the BHHS buildings during the next phases of design, horizontal directional drilling (HDD) investigation will be conducted along the alignment at tunnel level. A magnetometer probe survey will be conducted in the drilled hole to detect metal casings so that if found, they can be re-abandoned properly below the tunnel depth prior to tunneling. Moreover, during tunnel construction in Los Angeles, magnetometer surveys have been conducted in probe borings extending in front of the TBM to ensure that obstructions, such as well casings, are detected before they are reached by the TBM. In suspected oil field areas, probing of the tunnel zone will be carried out by HDD either before tunneling or ahead of the face during tunneling. To ensure that these additional

431-3

studies are conducted, the following mitigation is included in the Final EIS/EIR.

- CON-53—Further Research on Oil Well Locations

With implementation of this mitigation measure, oil wells do not pose a risk to tunneling for the project. Abandoned oil wells have been encountered in the past during tunneling in Los Angeles. Procedures have been developed to evaluate the well conditions and safely re-abandon them. Metro has experienced no gas incidents related to encounters with oil well casings during tunnel excavation on other projects.

Please refer to Section 4.8 and Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed discussion of oil wells. The results of further geotechnical investigations conducted during the Final EIS/EIR can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. Results of these additional noise and vibration analyses and mitigation measures can be found in Section 4.6 of this Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Noise and Vibration Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

431-4

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and your concern about the development of the Century City Constellation Station option have been noted. Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station.

The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping*

431-4

Report. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors approved the Draft EIS/EIR and identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools.

In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. However, these studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station. Following the public circulation of the Final EIS/EIR in early 2012, the Metro Board of Directors will certify the Final EIS/EIR and act on the Century City Station location recommendation in the adoption of the Project. In making their decision, the Metro Board of Directors will take into account all of the engineering and

431-4

environmental factors that were analyzed in the *Century City Station Location Report* as well as public opinion.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station. Refer to Sections 2.3, 2.4, and 2.5 of the Final EIS/EIR for an overview of the development of alternatives, including station locations, and the LPA selection process. The *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report* provides a more detailed description of the refinements to the Century City Station following Draft EIS/EIR scoping in response to community comments and engineering requirements. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

431-5 | 1 Beverly Hills High School serves as a
 2 designated emergency center for our
 3 community. Any subway construction beneath
 4 our emergency center is a serious concern
 5 for our community and for this Board.

431-6 | 6 "The Beverly Hills Unified School
 7 District is currently undergoing an
 8 extensive modernization of its building,
 9 Measure E. The community supported this
 18:55:28 10 modernization plan by passing a \$334 million
 11 bond measure in 2008. Proposed underground
 12 parking structures and other proposed
 13 projects on the high school campus might
 14 possibly be in conflict with the depth of
 15 the subway tunnels. The Board objects to
 16 any project that would prevent the District
 17 from fully developing its property.

431-7 | 18 "The local Homeowners Association is
 19 very much opposed to the proposed
 20 alternative routes. The Board is in
 21 agreement with the Homeowners
 22 Association" --
 23 MS. LITVAK: Okay. Thank you. That's been another
 18:55:59 24 two minutes. We'll be glad to accept those in writing.
 25 Councilman Mirisch? Councilman Mirisch is next

431-5

Your comments about potential impacts to the emergency center at the Beverly Hills High School (BHHS) have been noted. Please see response to the concerns about potential impacts to the high school above. As indicated above, Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

431-6

Your comments regarding the modernization expansion plans for the high school have been noted. Please see the response to comments number 431-2 and 431-5 above for a discussion of the safety of tunneling beneath BHHS and future expansion of BHHS. As stated, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus.

431-7

Your comment has been noted. Please see the responses above to comments 431-2, 431-3, 431-4, 431-5, and 431-6.

44

1 up.

2 MR. MIRISCH: Hi. I'm John Mirisch and --

3 MS. LITVAK: Hang on. Hang on.

4 And then Ken Goldman. So Ken, you can step up

5 and we'll get you -- your microphone started.

6 Go ahead. Thank you. I'm so sorry.

7 MR. MIRISCH: Hi. I'm John Mirisch and I am on the

8 Beverly Hills City Council and I'm here to try to do my

9 best to represent the residents.

176-1 | 18:56:30 10 I'm not one to pull punches, so at the next

11 Council meeting on October 5th, I'm going to urge that

12 the Council continue to support the Santa Monica

13 alignment, but only the Santa Monica alignment.

176-2 | 14 I'm also going to urge that the City Council

15 only support the Wilshire/La Cienega station east of

16 La Cienega, to avoid intrusion into residential areas.

176-3 | 17 We're also going to put our objections to the

18 Constellation alignment on record so that if that should

19 be chosen, that we still have standing to make our point

20 of view known.

21 I will say that I don't think that the position

22 taken by many of the people or myself tonight is an

23 example of NIMBYism. We are saying, in fact, we want the

24 subway, Welcome, but this is how we want to grant access

25 and this is what makes sense for us.

176-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools.

In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. However, these studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area*

176-1

Fault Investigation Report and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

176-2

Your preference for the East location for the Wilshire/La Cienega Station has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). At Wilshire/La Cienega, the Board selected the East Station location without a West Hollywood connection structure as part of the LPA. This is the preferred station entrance location for the City of Beverly Hills because it will be located in a denser, more commercial area than the other station location to the west of La Cienega. This entrance location also will provide excellent connections to two major north-south arterials – La Cienega and San Vicente Boulevards.

Please refer to Sections 2.3, 2.4, and 2.5 of the Final EIS/EIR for an overview of the development of alternatives, including station locations, and the LPA selection process. The *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report* provides a more detailed description of the refinements to the Wilshire/La Cienega Station following Draft EIS/EIR scoping in response to community comments and engineering requirements. This report is available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

176-3

Your comment has been noted. Please see the above response to comment number 176-1 regarding the location of the Century City Station.

176-4

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and your concern about the development of the Century City Constellation Station option have been noted. Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station.

The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors approved the Draft EIS/EIR and identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools.

In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

45

176-4

1 Unfortunately, sometimes in our city we have an
 2 unenviable history of putting developers before the
 3 residents in the quality of life, and I think and hope
 4 that that may be changing and would like to continue the
 18:57:30 5 trend to protect the quality of our residential life.
 6 We're certainly not going to let well-wheeled politically
 7 powerful developers in Century City call the shots and
 8 sell Beverly Hills, our community, and our treasured
 9 high school down the river.

176-5

10 Finally, I support the school district a hundred
 11 percent in their efforts to oppose tunneling under the
 12 high school.
 13 That being said, we hope that the Metro Board
 14 will choose wisely with our comments in mind and that we
 15 will be able to throw our full support behind the 30/10
 16 plan and an alignment this community can really stand
 17 behind.
 18:57:58 18 Thank you.

176-4

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. However, these studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station. Following the public circulation of the Final EIS/EIR in early 2012, the Metro Board of Directors will certify the Final EIS/EIR and act on the Century City Station location recommendation in the adoption of the Project. In making their decision, the Metro Board of Directors will take into account all of the engineering and environmental factors that were analyzed in the *Century City Station Location Report* as well as public opinion.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station. Refer to Sections 2.3, 2.4, and 2.5 of the Final EIS/EIR for an overview of the development of alternatives, including station locations, and the LPA selection process. The *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report* provides a more detailed description of the refinements to the Century City Station following Draft EIS/EIR scoping in response to community comments and engineering requirements. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project

176-4

website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

176-5

Your comment opposing tunneling under the high school has been noted. Please see the above responses to comments number 176-1 and 176-4 above regarding Metro's commitment to safety during construction and operation.

Your comment in support of 30/10 has been noted.

177-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

45

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study in 2007*. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

19 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
20 Ken Goldman.
21 MR. GOLDMAN: My name is Ken Goldman. We are here in
22 incredible numbers from all over the city to tell you not
23 to trade the safety of our city's only high school, of
24 our city's disaster city, of Good Shepherd School, and of
25 thousands of students and teachers as well as residential

177-1

177-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

177-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Your comment regarding property values has been noted.

Since the LPA will improve transit service in the Study Area, research suggests that it is likely that properties within walking distance of the stations will realize value premiums over similar properties that are farther away. Based on studies of other regions with transit systems (i.e., San Francisco, San Diego, and San Jose, California; New York, New York; and Portland, Oregon), an average home price increase of 6.4 percent within one-half mile of each transit station may be experienced. Although most studies on real estate value impacts from transit show increases in value, they cannot explicitly isolate transit benefits from other market forces that affect real estate values.

Value increases within proximity of a transit station are realized in sales price as well as rent premiums. For residential properties, these increases resulted from potential commute or recreational travel time savings and associated vehicle cost reductions (including both

177-1

reduced mileage as well as a reduction in the number of cars owned by the household).

Negative impacts on property values from transit (termed “nuisance” effects) also can occur. Measurable noise impacts from vehicles, increased foot traffic, adjacent structures, transit-associated parking, and increased bus traffic interfacing with transit stations can reduce the desirability of properties near a fixed guideway station. Such nuisance effects will most likely occur in areas where value is not attributed to the accessibility improvements that transit provides. This does not appear likely within the Study Area, as stations are planned for areas that are already densely developed and near major roads and bus routes.

All residents and businesses displaced as a result of the LPA will be given advance written notice and will be informed of their eligibility for relocation assistance and payments under the Uniform Relocation Assistance and Real Property Acquisition Policies Act. In areas where the subway operates under private property, Metro will work with the property owner to secure a subsurface easement. The following mitigation measures will be implemented to ensure just compensation for acquisitions and easements:

- CN-1—Relocation Assistance and Compensation
- CN-2—Propose Joint-use Agreements
- CN-3—Compensation for Easements

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

1 property values just to enhance and enrich a few
 18:58:30 2 politically powerful Century City developers and just to
 3 move the subway station one block closer to their
 4 properties.

5 I would ask those here tonight who oppose -- who
 6 are opposed to tunneling under the high school, under
 7 Good Shepherd, and under homes when there is a perfectly
 8 acceptable alternative route to please stand now.

9 Thank you.

10 As we feared -- I'm sorry you're not listening,
 11 Jody.

177-2

12 As we feared, your Draft EIR is slanted. Why
 13 else, for example, would you publish a seismic study of
 14 Santa Monica Boulevard and not clearly state that the
 15 frequency of a fault activity is one in every 7,000
 16 years? You call it active; the State of California does
 17 not.

177-3

18:59:30 18 Metro, you've lost all credibility with us. You
 19 attract our support with the Santa Monica route and then
 20 switch it at the last minute. You meet with us almost
 21 exactly two months ago and promise to give us all sorts
 22 of information, important analytical information, and
 23 we've not gotten one single piece of that information of
 24 any kind that you promised us.

25 We hear tonight, as we've heard in every single

177-2

Your comment about seismic safety has been noted. The LPA, as with most sites in southern California, is susceptible to strong ground shaking generated during earthquakes by nearby faults. At least one segment of the Santa Monica Fault crosses the LPA. In addition to the Santa Monica Fault, the West Beverly Hills Lineament (WBHL)/Newport-Inglewood Fault Zone crosses the LPA in the vicinity of Moreno Drive in the Century City area. However, many underground facilities—subway tunnels, sewers, and storm drains—have been built in Los Angeles and throughout California near and across active fault lines.

The hazards from an earthquake include fault rupture (cracking/fracturing of the ground where one side of the fault moves relative to the other), shaking, and other secondary effects. While the hazard due to shaking can be designed against, the hazard due to fault rupture is potentially much more severe, but is also much more limited in area, being confined to the specific zone of rupture. Because surface fault rupturing is generally confined to a relative narrow zone of tens to several hundred feet wide, avoidance is often a practical means of avoiding surface fault rupture hazards for facilities such as stations. Furthermore, since subway stations are structures for human occupancy, they should not be built on active fault/deformation zones because of life/safety concerns expressed in state regulations and in Metro Design Criteria.

However, for linear facilities such as tunnels, avoidance may not be possible. Design will allow for the tunnels to cross the faults as perpendicular as possible to the fault line to limit the area of potential damage. Tunneling or building stations along an active fault in a parallel direction is generally not recommended and is in some instances prohibited by State law. Depending on the predicted fault off-set and area over which the movement is distributed, some distortion may be accommodated by the structure. Special designs, such as larger tunnel diameters and enhanced tunnel linings, are employed when crossing fault zones to reduce the risk of damage and allow for a relatively swift return to regular operations should fault displacement take place at a tunnel crossing. The Metro Red Line tunnels cross the Hollywood Fault north of the Highland Station and were built to these heightened standards.

During the Final EIS/EIR phase, Metro conducted further geotechnical studies to supplement the studies conducted during the Draft EIS/EIR, which concluded that both the Santa Monica fault zone and the WBHL in the Century City vicinity are active fault zones and each fault zone is capable of generating earthquakes of M7 or greater with average surface displacements of 3 to 6 feet. Moreover, there is no knowledge of where either of these faults resides in their respective seismic cycles.

Santa Monica Boulevard effectively lies within the Santa Monica Fault zone from west of Century Park West to east of Avenue of the Stars. The originally proposed Santa Monica Boulevard Station at Avenue of the Stars would be directly within the fault zone. The WBHL

177-2

is a wide fault zone with several well-defined strands situated along the eastern margin of Century City. It is the inferred northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood fault zone. The WBHL terminates the active Santa Monica Fault to the east. The refined location of the Santa Monica Station at Century Park East would straddle the WBHL. No evidence of faulting was found on the Constellation Boulevard Station site.

In summary, both of the Santa Monica Boulevard Station options are located within active fault zones, but the Constellation Boulevard Station site is located outside zones of active faulting and can be considered a viable option. The LPA will cross fault zones and will require special designs to accommodate fault movement. These mitigation measures, which are detailed in Section 4.8 of this Final EIS/EIR include:

- GEO-2—Fault Crossing Tunnel, Fault Rupture, Tunnel Crossing
- GEO 7 – Tunnel Advisory Panel Design Review

With implementation of these mitigation measures, impacts will be reduced to less than significant. During subsequent design phases, explorations will continue to more precisely locate the fault zones with respect to the tunnel alignment selected and the fault characteristics for design.

All tunnels, stations, shafts and all other project facilities and infrastructure are designed and built with due consideration and a strict adherence to earthquake design requirements, building codes and conformance to Metro Design Standards for the ground motions of the design level earthquakes.

- GEO-1—Seismic Ground Shaking
- GEO-3—Operational Procedures During an Earthquake
- GEO 7 – Tunnel Advisory Panel Design Review

By compliance with these regulations and requirements, potential seismic ground shaking impacts will be minimized and impacts will be reduced to less than significant.

Please refer to Section 4.8 and Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed discussion of seismic safety both during operation and construction. The results of further geotechnical investigations conducted during the Final EIS/EIR can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

177-3

Your comment regarding the Santa Monica route has been noted. Please see the response to comment number 177-1 above.

47

177-4 | 1 meeting, No settlement occurs, and yet when we met with
 18:59:59 | 2 Supervisor Yaroslavsky, he told us about the collapse of
 3 a dance hall in East Los Angeles.
 4 You publish an ad just this last Friday in
 5 Beverly Hills that says, and I quote --
 6 MS. LITVAK: Ken, your two minutes are up. I'm
 7 sorry.
 8 MS. GOLDMAN: He can have part of mine.
 9 MS. LITVAK: Then start the clock over again, please.
 10 MR. GOLDMAN: "The Metro is extending the Metro plan.
 11 Purple are being considered, all basically traveling
 12 under Wilshire Boulevard west of Santa Monica." That's
 13 just wrong and misleading.
 19:00:29 | 14 There is a viable and acceptable alternative for
 15 tunneling under schools and homes. Take it.
 177-5 | 16 If you want to help people walk that one block,
 17 then provide a moving walkway just as in LAX and hundreds
 18 of other places.
 19 Our city is completely united. Our School Board
 20 has voted unanimously. Next week, our City Council will
 21 do the same. Every homeowner throughout the city, not
 22 just in the southwest, has called upon you to take the
 23 Santa Monica route and not under schools and homes, and
 24 literally hundreds of parents and residents demanded the
 25 same.

177-4

Your comments about ground settlement and subsidence have been noted. In recent years, Metro has employed improved tunneling techniques to minimize impacts on adjacent properties. Pressurized face tunnel boring machines developed over the past 30 years now provide reliable control of ground movements around the tunnel and have become a standard throughout the world. Behind the cutting wheel at the front of the tunnel is an enclosed chamber that is filled with the excavated soil. This provides pressure that supports the ground in front of the tunnel face and significantly reduces the risk of surface subsidence. Using this technology, Metro recently completed 1.7-miles of twin tunnel for the Metro Gold Line Eastside Extension project, passing beneath structures with no measurable surface subsidence and no substantiated damage claims from settlement.

With regard to subsidence along the LPA, no current substantial subsidence problems related to petroleum or groundwater extraction have been identified. Therefore, the subsidence related to extraction of petroleum and groundwater is not considered a hazard to the LPA during operations. However, the potential exists for ground subsidence related to construction activities such as tunneling and dewatering at station areas along the full length of the proposed alignment and options. Therefore, construction dewatering induced subsidence poses a potentially adverse impact.

Dewatering is usually not necessary when tunneling with pressure-face TBMs. However, station construction will require excavations that will encounter the groundwater table and/or perched groundwater, dewatering may be required to complete the construction in some areas. Dewatering of the excavations made during construction could result in potentially damaging subsidence adjacent to the construction area. However, experience in much of the corridor is that the soils have previously undergone numerous cycles of ground-water fluctuation, and have therefore previously experienced the settlements associated with lowering of the ground water, and will not be expected to have significant additional settlement.

To minimize risks, prior to construction, structures along the tunnel alignment are assessed and tunneling equipment and operating criteria are selected that will best protect the structures. Ground movements are limited by monitoring and controlling critical operations of the tunnel boring machine, and, if needed, by use of supplemental ground control measures, such as grouting. Ground movements around the tunnel and at the surface are measured and nearby structures are surveyed in order to make timely adjustments and to confirm that ground movements are under control as the tunnel is advanced. The following mitigation measures will be implemented during construction to minimize any potential for ground settlement or subsidence.

- CON-47—Use of Pressurized-face TBMs for Tunnel Construction
- CON-48—Preconstruction Survey, Instrumentation, and Monitoring
- CON-49—Additional Geotechnical Exploration

177-4

• CON-50—Additional Methods to Reduce Settlement

With implementation of these mitigation measures, construction risks related to subsidence and settlement will be reduced to less than significant.

Please refer to Section 4.8 and Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed discussion of ground settlement and subsidence during operation and construction. The results of further geotechnical investigations conducted during the Final EIS/EIR can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

177-5

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station and route has been noted. Please see the above responses to the comments number 177-1, 177-2, 177-3, and 177-4 regarding the location of the Century City Station and associated alignments and Metro's commitment to safety.

Your comment regarding people movers has been noted. While people mover systems are effective in airports and other locations that are used for occasional long-distance travel, they are not as effective in transit systems that are used for daily short-distance travel. Additionally, constructing long portal entrances with moving sidewalks would require additional tunneling and station features, adding to the project cost.

48

1 We are ready to go to Washington. We are ready
2 to protect our kids, our teachers, residents, civic
3 facilities, and homes. We will not be quiet. We will
4 stand up for what's right and sing, We will go to
5 Washington.

6 We want to be supportive. Don't make us fight
7 you. But if you do, then as John Paul Jones said, "We
8 have not yet begun the fight."

9 MS. LITVAK: Thank you. Lori -- keep going. Keep
10 going. Go ahead.

11 Are you done?

12 Okay. All right. Councilman Brucker. No. I'm
13 sorry. Rose Norton was next. She already went.

14 So while all of these people are moving up and
15 we're getting the microphones adjusted, we do have
16 Councilman Brucker, Dick Seff, Lili Bosse, and -- oh, we
17 called all these already. I'm sorry.

19:02:00 18 The next group will be -- I apologize, and
19 Rebecca, help me -- Cindy Dubin, Gentry Burkes,
20 Paula Sison, Jackson Leipzig, and Monsignor Thomas
21 Welbers, and Matthew -- I'm sorry.

22 Okay. Those are my next five, if you'll come
23 up. I'd like you to please -- I need you to please come
24 around this way (indicating) and we'll get you seated.
25 Thank you so much.

49

1 Councilman, please go right ahead.

19:02:27 2 MR. BRUCKER: Good evening. My name is Barry Brucker
3 and I currently serve as your Vice Mayor and I do want to
4 say right at the outset Jimmy Delshad and Willie Brien
5 could not be here. They're out of town doing City
6 business.

7 I have several concerns regarding the
8 Constellation alignment alternative, and they are as
9 follows:

10 Number one, the age of construction of our
11 southwest residential community and Beverly Hills High
12 School: Tunneling under residential properties that
13 average at least 50 years of age and under our
14 high school which was built in the early part of the last
19:02:58 15 century seems like a shocking first choice. I am
16 concerned about the stability of the tunneling process
17 with respect to the vibration, noise, dust, air vent,
18 boring, and when the project is complete the possibility
19 of structural settling, cracks, and ongoing vibration.

20 Number two, Beverly Hills High School
21 construction: As you know, we met, we passed Measure E,
22 I think it was, at the high school and we are in the
23 process of developing plans for that and building
24 subterranean. This could dramatically affect their
25 construction plans.

178-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an

178-1

178-2

178-1

earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

Furthermore, Section 4.14 of the Final EIS/EIR includes a survey of all historic properties along the alignment, including Beverly Hills High School, and concludes that a No Adverse Effect Determination under Section 106 was made for any properties that would be tunneled beneath. Tunneling of the Project will not cause physical destruction or damage to historic properties above the alignment, and will not change the character of the use of the property or physical features within the setting of the property that contributes to its significance. Also, the Project will not result in indirect visual, atmospheric, or audible elements that will diminish the integrity of significant features of the properties above the tunnel.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

178-1

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

178-2

Your comments regarding the expansion plans for the high school have been noted. The Westside Subway Extension tunneling would not prevent future development of the Beverly Hills High School campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date. Metro will continue to coordinate with Beverly Hills High School throughout the design phase to minimize conflict.

178-3

Your comments about construction impacts have been noted.

The subway tunnels will be built using "Earth Pressure Balance" tunnel boring machines. Most of the tunneling happens completely below ground with little if any noticeable impact on the surface. Subway stations are built by excavating the site or the "station box" and then building the station below ground. If the station is built under a street, it is covered over with concrete decking during construction to allow traffic to continue to flow overhead. Traffic would be disrupted at the beginning of station construction to allow for initial excavation and installation of the concrete decking, and again at the end to remove the decking and reconstruct the street. Section 3.8, Section 4.15, and Appendix E of this Final EIS/EIR describe the construction process in detail.

Impacts of construction and potential mitigation measures were further evaluated in the Final EIS/EIR. Typical impacts that would occur during construction include temporary lane or roadway closures (to install decking over station areas or for temporary placement of construction equipment or materials), removal and hauling of earth from tunneling and station excavation, construction traffic and parking, potential detours to reach businesses or residences, and noise and air quality impacts. Mitigation measures will be implemented to reduce the intensity and inconvenience of these impacts. However, some impacts will remain significant and unavoidable during construction, including traffic, noise and air quality emission impacts.

As with other construction projects, Metro will work to minimize those impacts on businesses, residents, and property owners. Mitigation measures will encompass ensuring that the decking is flush with the street, locating earth removal sites near major streets and freeways, specifying haul routes, closing lanes for deck placement or removal during off-peak traffic periods, etc. Improved communications, including signage and advertising, are typically employed to help maintain access to businesses. In addition, Metro has established procedures to document existing conditions at properties along the subway construction alignment in advance of construction to accurately assess and address any damage claims that may arise.

Please refer to the response above to comment number 178-1 on the safety of tunneling. Refer to Sections 3.8 and 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for an analysis of construction impacts and mitigation measures, and Appendix E for more discussion on subway construction methods.

178-4

Your comment regarding the risks of tunneling near oil wells have been noted. Tunnels, through known oil well fields, have been safely constructed with no adverse incidents with either hazardous gas or oil casings. In recent Los Angeles tunneling history, there have been no oil well incidents related to tunneling, and oil well casings have been safely

178-3

1 Number three, with respect to unforeseen
2 challenges which might require trenching of some
3 subsurface excavation and surface excavation, we could
4 face the enormous burden and inconvenience of digging,
5 trenching, and displacing our homeowners and school
6 community.

178-4

7 And I think, very important, our oil well
8 concerns: Beverly Hills, as you know, is the home to a
19:03:56 9 current oil-drilling facility. In addition, we have
10 numerous subsurface cap wells that pockmarked our campus
11 property for nearly 75 years. I am keenly familiar with
12 this, for it was DTSC, the State Department of Toxic
13 Substance Control, who wanted to bore holes throughout
14 the school campus to see whether there were any potential
15 hazards. It is important.

16 And in conclusion, this Draft EIR leaves so many
17 unanswered questions and assumptions that are without
18 merit that it appears that politics and big Century City
19:04:30 19 developers may have permeated the analysis drafted by the
20 EIR consultants.

21 MS. LITVAK: Thank you, Councilman.

22 Mr. Seff?

23 MR. SEFF: My name is Dick Seff. I've been a
24 resident of Beverly Hills for 40 years. My wife and our
25 sons graduated from Beverly Hills High School.

178-4

removed and re-abandoned.

During the Draft EIS/EIR, known oil fields and documented active or abandoned oil wells were identified from published oil well maps. Table 4-45 in the Draft EIS/EIR identifies oil wells (abandoned and active) that may be located within 100 feet of the proposed tunnel or station, as well as those that may be located within the proposed tunnel alignment. The oil fields themselves are much deeper than the potential subway tunnels. Shafts for existing active and abandoned oil wells have been mapped in the vicinity of the project alignment along with other utilities such as sewer, water, gas, and electric lines.

During the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR, a comprehensive study of all available information found that there was one mapped abandoned oil well within the proposed tunnel alignment. According to the state's records, the location of this well is beneath a parking structure on Century Park East and does not lie within the Beverly Hills High School (BHHS) campus. The magnetic survey program indicated that the mapped locations of abandoned oil wells could be inaccurate by 50 to 200 feet.

A geophysical (magnetic) survey was performed on the BHHS campus to detect metal, which would indicate the presence of an abandoned oil well casing. The survey identified only one anomaly on the BHHS campus that is close to the alignment. It is on the west edge of the lacrosse field and is located 5 to 10 feet north of the tunnel envelope. The anomaly may or may not be a well casing, but it will be further investigated and addressed appropriately as described below.

For exploration beneath the BHHS buildings during the next phases of design, horizontal directional drilling (HDD) investigation will be conducted along the alignment at tunnel level. A magnetometer probe survey will be conducted in the drilled hole to detect metal casings so that if found, they can be re-abandoned properly below the tunnel depth prior to tunneling. Moreover, during tunnel construction in Los Angeles, magnetometer surveys have been conducted in probe borings extending in front of the TBM to ensure that obstructions, such as well casings, are detected before they are reached by the TBM. In suspected oil field areas, probing of the tunnel zone will be carried out by HDD either before tunneling or ahead of the face during tunneling. To ensure that these additional studies are conducted, the following mitigation is included in the Final EIS/EIR.

- CON-53—Further Research on Oil Well Locations

With implementation of this mitigation measure, oil wells do not pose a risk to tunneling for the project. Abandoned oil wells have been encountered in the past during tunneling in Los Angeles. Procedures have been developed to evaluate the well conditions and safely re-abandon them. Metro has experienced no gas incidents related to encounters with oil well

178-4

casings during tunnel excavation on other projects. Your comment concerning the validity of the EIR and the politics surrounding the development of the Century City Constellation Station option have been noted. Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station.

The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study in 2007*. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors approved the Draft EIS/EIR and identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools.

In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

178-4

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. However, these studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station. Following the public circulation of the Final EIS/EIR in early 2012, the Metro Board of Directors will certify the Final EIS/EIR and act on the Century City Station location recommendation in the adoption of the Project. In making their decision, the Metro Board of Directors will take into account all of the engineering and environmental factors that were analyzed in the *Century City Station Location Report* as well as public opinion.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station. Refer to Sections 2.3, 2.4, and 2.5 of the Final EIS/EIR for an overview of the development of alternatives, including station locations, and the LPA selection process. The *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report* provides a more detailed description of the refinements to the Century City Station following Draft EIS/EIR scoping in response to community comments and engineering requirements. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. Please refer to Section 4.8 and Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed discussion of oil wells and other geotechnical concerns. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway*

178-4

Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives and the Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

179-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

51

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

179-1

1 We live in the southeastern part of town and
2 would not be affected by the routing of the subway
19:04:58 3 through Beverly Hills, but I care about all of my city,
4 the kids who go to our high school, and our friends who
5 live in the affected area.
6 I've dealt with too many so-called expert
7 building contractors and so-called expert computer
8 hardware and software companies which always assured me
9 that there would be no problems with the construction or
10 installation of the hardware and software, but there
11 usually were problems and mistakes and some of them were
12 major.
19:05:28 13 I just do not believe or trust what the
14 so-called experts say, because they've been wrong very
15 often in the past.
16 Why would anyone want to take a chance that
17 something could go wrong and that a problem could occur
18 right under our school where not only our children attend
19 classes, but the high school building itself is
20 designated as a disaster center for our city in the case
21 of a disaster?
22 There will be earthquakes, there will be a
19:05:57 23 chance of vibrations from the movement of the trains, and
24 there will be a possibility of sinkage, as well as other
25 serious problems, and there will be mistakes made. If

179-1

52

1 the subway is routed under the school and homes, it will
 2 be too late to correct the problems and mistakes, and
 3 these mistakes may be disastrous.

4 There's another good route located under public
 5 streets. Why not use this route and avoid the
 6 possibility of a disaster under school and residential
 19:06:28 7 properties? Let us store this decision not for the
 8 politicians or the developers but for the people; in this
 9 case, the residents of Beverly Hills.

10 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.

11 Lili Bosse and then Kathy Reims, if you could
 12 step up. After Ms. Reims speaks, we're going to call the
 13 next group of five.

14 Go ahead.

15 MS. BOSSE: Good evening. My name is Lili Bosse. I
 16 graduated from Beverly Hills High School, as did our sons
 17 Andrew and Adam.

18 Through my work on the Beverly Hills Planning
 19:07:00 19 Commission, I have read many, many EIRs, so I'm very
 20 familiar with the format and the content of these
 21 reports.

22 I have now read this EIR on the MTA Westside
 23 Extension Project. It remains clear that repeated
 24 studies over the last 30 years have consistently
 25 concluded that Santa Monica Boulevard is the preferred

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

179-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

180-1

1 route. For example, Wilshire Boulevard and Santa Monica
2 Boulevard were the recommended routes for the Westside
3 extension project based on previous corridor alignment
4 studies conducted in the 1980s, 1990s, and the early
5 2000s.

6 Until just the last few months, the MTA, the
19:07:58 7 Beverly Hills Mass Transit Committee, the Beverly Hills
8 City Council, and the Beverly Hills community have all
9 supported the Santa Monica route. Only the MTA appears
10 to be changing its position now.

11 I have found absolutely nothing in this EIR to
12 justify this change and I have found absolutely nothing
13 in this EIR to justify a new proposed route under our
19:08:28 14 high school.

15 As a Beverly Hills parent and a resident, as
16 yourselves, I'm interested in what is best for our
17 schools and our community. I urge the MTA to stick with
18 the route we all support for a transit project we all
19 want. No subway under Beverly Hills High School.

20 MS. LITVAK: Thank you very much.

21 Okay. Kathy Reims, and then we'll call our next
22 group of speakers up.

19:08:57 23 Go ahead.

24 MS. REIMS: My name is Kathy Reims. I'm also a --

25 MS. LITVAK: Get real close.

180-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

180-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

180-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

54

181-1

181-2

1 MS. REIMS: Hi. My name is Kathy Reims.

2 These routes are called alternatives. That

3 means there's a choice. We choose the Santa Monica

4 route. It's the route we've always chosen. We're not

5 changing our minds. It appears to be, in reading all

6 these MTA documents, that there's a difference in the

19:09:27 7 logic and rationale in choosing a location for the

8 Westwood station versus Century City. We're told one

9 major reason in Century City is ridership, that moving it

10 that one block or two-tenths of a mile will increase the

11 ridership.

12 I called UCLA today and asked them, "How many

13 students and employees do you have?" 67,000 people at

14 UCLA and yet the MTA is proposing a station at Wilshire

15 and Westwood, which is eight-tenths to a whole mile away,

19:09:59 16 and they're saying with a straight face that they're

17 going to get all this ridership. But in Century City,

18 moving it one block, we're not going to have enough

19 ridership.

20 It makes no sense. When somebody isn't logical

21 and isn't consistent in their message, you have to ask

22 why.

23 Also, they're saying that another reason in

24 Westwood to have the station at Wilshire and Westwood

25 instead of closer to UCLA is that building a station

181-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and your concern about the development of the Century City Constellation Station option have been noted. Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station.

The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors approved the Draft EIS/EIR and identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools.

In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

181-1

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. However, these studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station. Following the public circulation of the Final EIS/EIR in early 2012, the Metro Board of Directors will certify the Final EIS/EIR and act on the Century City Station location recommendation in the adoption of the Project. In making their decision, the Metro Board of Directors will take into account all of the engineering and environmental factors that were analyzed in the *Century City Station Location Report* as well as public opinion.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station. Refer to Sections 2.3, 2.4, and 2.5 of the Final EIS/EIR for an overview of the development of alternatives, including station locations, and the LPA selection process. The *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report* provides a more detailed description of the refinements to the Century City Station following Draft EIS/EIR scoping in response to community comments and engineering requirements. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project

181-1

website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

181-2

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and station access/ridership projections has been noted.

During preparation of the Final EIS/EIR, the ridership model from the Draft EIS/EIR was further refined to assess the LPA and incorporate any changes between the Draft EIS/EIR and the Final EIS/EIR. More than ten model runs were conducted to respond to changes, perform additional analysis, and answer questions that were raised during the project development process in the Final EIS/EIR phase. The main types of refinement included feeder bus service, balanced headways and some coding refinement, to determine what changes should be included in the Final EIS/EIR model runs. The refined model predicted boardings along the new Westside Subway Extension stations are approximately 49,300 with the Century City Constellation Station, which is about 3,350 more than the predicted 45,986 boardings with the Century City Santa Monica Station. The main difference in boardings at the Century City Station is the increased walk access trips in the Constellation Station over the Santa Monica Station. The walking time between the TAZ 738 (Century City)'s centroid node and the Century City subway station is 3 minutes in the Constellation Option and 13 minutes in the Santa Monica Option. The number of jobs and jobs per square mile in the 1/4 mile and 1/2 mile area around the Century City Stations is much higher in the Constellation Option than in the Santa Monica Option.

In addition to the refined ridership model, a supplemental ridership study was prepared to evaluate the relative accessibility of the Century City Station locations to surrounding commercial and residential development within a 1/2-mile walking distance. This data was then used to estimate the number of Westside Subway Extension riders who would walk to and from the stations. It should be noted that these ridership projections only consider those riders who walk to the station and these projections are intended to supplement the ridership forecasts. This analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station attracts more Westside Subway riders compared to the station location along Santa Monica Boulevard. Based on both existing and projected future development in Century City, the Constellation Station has the highest concentration of jobs and residents within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds. As a consequence, the 14,005 riders estimated to walk to the Century City Station along Constellation Boulevard is approximately 72% greater than the approximately 8,145 riders expected to walk to the Santa Monica Boulevard Station. The Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to

181-2

concerns related to the Century City Station. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

181-3

Your comments about construction impacts surrounding the Beverly Hills High School have been noted.

The subway tunnels will be built using "Earth Pressure Balance" tunnel boring machines. Most of the tunneling happens completely below ground with little if any noticeable impact on the surface. The greatest construction impacts will occur near stations, tunnel access portals, and construction laydown areas where construction activities at the surface are concentrated. None of these are planned for the immediate vicinity of Beverly Hills High School and instead these construction activities would be concentrated at the Century City Station.

Subway stations are built by excavating the site or the "station box" and then building the station below ground. If the station is built under a street, it is covered over with concrete decking during construction to allow traffic to continue to flow overhead. Traffic would be disrupted at the beginning of station construction to allow for initial excavation and installation of the concrete decking, and again at the end to remove the decking and reconstruct the street. Section 3.8, Section 4.15, and Appendix E of this Final EIS/EIR describe the construction process in detail.

Impacts of construction and potential mitigation measures were further evaluated in the Final EIS/EIR. Typical impacts that would occur during construction include temporary lane or roadway closures (to install decking over station areas or for temporary placement of construction equipment or materials), removal and hauling of earth from tunneling and station excavation, construction traffic and parking, potential detours to reach businesses or residences, and noise and air quality impacts. Mitigation measures will be implemented to reduce the intensity and inconvenience of these impacts. However, some impacts will remain significant and unavoidable during construction, including traffic, noise and air quality emission impacts.

As with other construction projects, Metro will work to minimize those impacts on businesses, residents, and property owners. Mitigation measures will encompass ensuring that the decking is flush with the street, locating earth removal sites near major streets and freeways, specifying haul routes, closing lanes for deck placement or removal during off-peak traffic periods, etc. Improved communications, including signage and advertising, are typically employed to help maintain access to businesses. In addition, Metro has established procedures to document existing conditions at properties along the subway construction alignment in advance of construction to accurately assess and address any damage claims that may arise.

Refer to Sections 3.8 and 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for an analysis of construction impacts and mitigation measures, and Appendix E for more discussion on subway construction methods.

181-3

1 closer to campus could be logistically difficult because
19:10:30 2 the narrow streets would present a challenge getting
3 construction equipment in and out of the site and make
4 the removal of dirt tricky. I'm quoting MTA.
5 Do they think that the streets around our
6 high school are any wider or any less tricky? I don't
7 think so. I think that we need the same protection and I
8 think it's fair and it's reasonable to say the route that
9 we agreed on and the route that we supported is the route
10 that we want.
11 Thank you.
12 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
13 Okay. Ms. Burkes -- wait a moment. Wait a
19:10:59 14 moment.
15 I'd like to ask to join Rebecca over here
16 Matthew Finerman, Virginia Maas, Rudy Cole, Herb Young,
17 and Alan Kaye. Thank you very much. Okay. Gentry
18 Burkes, and then if Paula Sison could step up to the
19 microphone, we'll get you started next.
20 Go ahead. Get really close.
21 MS. BURKES: Good among. I'm Gentry Burkes and I'm
19:11:30 22 from Good Shepherd Catholic School.
23 For years, Good Shepherd has prided itself on
24 its small, quiet, intimate classes. If a subway is
25 built, it would disrupt what the teachers and students

182-1 |

1 before us have created.

2 Although I haven't been at Good Shepherd long, I

3 already love it. Construction would take many dumb,

4 disturbing years and after it was built, wouldn't every

5 time the subway passed under the school, would it feel

6 like an earthquake? Already when a truck passes by, we

7 feel the school shaking. A subway would probably be more

19:12:00 8 often and worse. That would ruin the learning experience

9 for us and those after us.

10 I'm not saying, Don't build a subway. I'm just

11 saying, Please don't build it under our school.

12 Thank you.

182-1

Your comment concerning tunneling beneath the Good Shepherd School has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment would have passed beneath the Good Shepherd School.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

182-1

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to

182-1

concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

183-1

Your comment concerning tunneling beneath the Good Shepherd School has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment would have passed beneath the Good Shepherd School.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

56

13 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
14 Paula Sison and then Jackson Leipzig.
15 MS. SISON: Hello. My name is Paula Sison. I'm the
16 president of the -- I'm the president of the student
17 council at Good Shepherd Catholic School and we are here
19:12:29 18 to discuss the effects of a possible subway being built
19 under our school.
20 One of the reasons that we would not like the
21 subway under our school is that the construction would
22 make it harder for the students to learn and it would
23 disrupt our classes.
183-1 |
183-2 | 24 Another reason is the dust would make the
25 environment worse and we would have a harder time

183-1

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to

57

1 breathing and playing out in the school yard.
 2 We are not against the public transportation,
 3 but we are for uninterrupted education.

183-1

concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

183-2

Your comment regarding air quality during construction has been noted. SCAQMD thresholds will be exceeded for all pollutants when the total project emissions over the duration of the construction period are accounted for. This is due to the accelerated schedule that has been developed to minimize the disturbances that construction can bring to the residents and businesses within the study area. In addition, nitrous oxides (NOx) thresholds will be exceeded for all construction elements. NOx levels will be elevated due partially to the proposed use of diesel locomotives to extract soil during the tunnel boring process. The following mitigation measures will be implemented to reduce air quality impacts during construction:

- CON-6—Meet Mine Safety (MSHA) Standards
- CON-7—Meet SCAQMD Standards
- CON-8—Monitoring and Recording of Air Quality at Worksites
- CON-9—No Idling of Heavy Equipment
- CON-10—Maintenance of Construction Equipment
- CON-11—Prohibit Tampering of Equipment
- CON-12—Use of Best Available Emissions Control Technologies
- CON-13—Placement of Construction Equipment
- CON-14—Measures to Reduce the Predicted PM₁₀ Levels
- CON-15—Reduce Street Debris
- CON-16—Dust Control During Transport
- CON-17—Fugitive Dust Control
- CON-18—Street Watering
- CON-19—Spillage Prevention for Non-Earthmoving Equipment
- CON-20—Spillage Prevention for Earthmoving Equipment
- CON-21—Additional Controls to Reduce Emissions

Although the air quality impacts will remain significant and unavoidable during construction, in the long-term, the result in air quality benefits, reducing emissions of some criteria

183-2

pollutants. Please refer to Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for a detailed description of air quality construction impacts and mitigation.

4 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
 19:12:59 5 Jackson Leipzig and then Monsignor Thomas
 6 Welbers.
 7 MR. LEIPZIG: Good evening. My name is Jackson
 8 Leipzig and I'm an eighth grader at Good Shepherd
 9 Catholic School.
 10 This is the 80th anniversary of Good Shepherd
 11 Catholic School in Beverly Hills. Our compact, welcoming
 12 campus is home to about 200 students and our remarkably
 13 dedicated faculty and staff.
 14 We are located at the corner of Linden and
 15 Charleville in Beverly Hills in a tranquil neighborhood
 16 of apartments and single-family homes, many of which,
 19:13:29 17 like our school, date from the 1920s.
 18 Building a subway directly underneath or
 19 immediately adjacent to Good Shepherd Catholic School is
 20 not a good idea for the following reasons:
 21 One, the noise and vibration associated with
 22 subway construction will significantly and directly
 23 impact the quality of school life. These factors will
 24 make it difficult for students to learn and teachers to
 25 teach.

184-1

184-2

184-1

Your comment concerning tunneling beneath the Good Shepherd School has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment would have passed beneath the Good Shepherd School.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

184-1

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to

184-1

concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

184-2

Your comment regarding noise and vibration during construction has been noted. Please see response to comment number 184-2. The LPA as selected by the Metro Board of Directors does not pass beneath the Good Shepherd School.

The greatest noise impacts will occur near stations, tunnel access portals, and construction laydown areas where construction activities at the surface are concentrated. In addition, haul routes will experience increased truck traffic, which could add to traffic noise. With the exception of these areas, all other construction will occur completely below-grade. Section 4.15.3 of this Final EIS/EIR analyzes construction noise impacts and mitigation measures.

When the construction site for the station box is open, noise from construction equipment will be audible at street level and result in an adverse effect. This time period will produce the highest levels of construction noise. The excavation and installation of street decking is expected to last four to five months. As the excavation continues below street level, the noise of construction will be reduced because the sides of the excavated opening will act as a sound barrier. Eventually when the surface opening is covered with temporary decking, construction noise at the surface will no longer be noticeable above the traffic noise. Therefore, the excavation of the station box will result in a temporary adverse noise effect.

To reduce the potential for noise and vibration impacts to schools associated with construction, Metro's plans, specifications, and estimates (bid) documents will include measures to comply with the City of Los Angeles, City of Beverly Hills, and County of Los Angeles noise ordinances during construction hours. To further reduce noise impacts during construction, the following mitigation measures will be implemented:

- CON-22—Hire or Retain the Services of an Acoustical Engineer
- CON-23—Prepare a Noise Control Plan

184-2

- CON-24—Comply with the Provisions of the Nighttime Noise Variance
- CON-25—Noise Monitoring
- CON-26—Use of Specific Construction Equipment at Night
- CON-27—Noise Barrier Walls for Nighttime Construction
- CON-28—Comply with Local Noise Ordinances
- CON-29—Signage
- CON-30—Use of Noise Control Devices
- CON-31—Use of Fixed Noise-Producing Equipment for Compliance
- CON-32—Use of Mobile or Fixed Noise-Producing Equipment
- CON-33—Use of Electrically Powered Equipment
- CON-34—Use of Temporary Noise Barriers and Sound-Control Curtains
- CON-35—Distance from Noise-Sensitive Receivers
- CON-36—Limited Use of Horns, Whistles, Alarms, and Bells
- CON-37—Requirements on Project Equipment
- CON-38—Limited Audibility of Project-Related Public Addresses or Music
- CON-39—Use of Haul Routes with the Least Overall Noise Impact
- CON-40—Designated Parking Areas for Construction-Related Traffic
- CON-41—Enclosures for Fixed Equipment
- TCON-2—Designated Haul Route

Although mitigation measures will help to reduce noise impacts during construction, an adverse construction noise effect will remain after mitigation in the construction areas. In addition to noise impacts, construction of the LPA could result in vibration impacts before mitigation is implemented. Impact pile driving at the station boxes will result in adverse vibration impacts. Perceptible vibration levels could be experienced within 200 feet of pile driving operations. Additionally, equipment used for underground construction, such as the TBM and mine trains, could generate vibration levels that could result in audible ground-borne noise levels in buildings at the surface, depending on the depth of the tunnel and soil conditions. Tunneling under residences and schools will occur for a limited time. The TBM tunnels between 30 and 100 feet per day. For an average residence or business, this means that the TBMs would be below the surface of that structure for no more than a day or two. Since underground construction is expected to occur continuously over a 24-hour day, there is the potential for the tunnel boring operation to be audible during nighttime sleep hours when background noise levels inside residential buildings are very low. However, as indicated, the period for this potential disruption would be limited to a few days or less and mitigation measures would be implemented to minimize impacts.

The contractor will be responsible for the protection of vibration-sensitive historic buildings or cultural resource structures within 200 feet of any construction activity. To ensure that noise and vibration impacts associated with construction are below threshold levels, Metro's plans, specifications, and estimates (bid) documents will include the following measures:

184-2

- CON-42—Phasing of Ground Impacting Operations
- CON-43—Alternatives to Impact Pile Driving
- CON-44—Alternative Demolition Methods
- CON-45— Restriction on Use of Vibratory Rollers and Packers
- CON-46—Metro Ground-Born Noise and Ground-Born Vibration Limits

If the Metro ground-borne noise limits or ground-borne vibration limits are exceeded during tunneling, the contractor will be required to take action to reduce vibrations to acceptable levels. Such action could include reducing the muck train speed, additional rail and tie isolation, and more frequent rail and wheel maintenance. However, there were no substantiated noise-level complaints made during tunneling for the Metro Gold Line Eastside Extension. Therefore, with mitigation, there will be no construction-related vibration adverse effects due to tunneling activities. Refer to Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed information on construction noise and vibration impacts.

58

184-3 | 1 Two, the subway construction will cause
 19:13:56 | 2 increased congestion and traffic in an already congested
 | 3 area. This will make student drop-off and pick-up a
 | 4 time-consuming and difficult project and will negatively
 | 5 impact every student and family.

184-4 | 6 Three, increased traffic and construction will
 | 7 constrict an already limited supply of available public
 | 8 parking. This, in turn, will make it more difficult for
 | 9 Good Shepherd parents to visit the school and volunteer
 | 10 for school activities. Good Shepherd relies heavily on
 | 11 parent volunteerism.

184-5 | 12 And number four, the subway is designed to serve
 19:14:29 | 13 the dense commercial areas of West Hollywood,
 | 14 Beverly Hills, and Century City. It should be built in
 | 15 those areas and not disrupt areas that are much less
 | 16 central to its purpose.

17 Thank you.

18 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.

19 Monsignor Welbers and then Cindy Dubin. And
 20 after Ms. Dubin, we'll take another break and call our
 21 next group up.

22 MONSIGNOR WELBERS: I'm Thomas Welbers, Monsignor
 23 Thomas Welbers, pastor of Good Shepherd Catholic Church.

19:14:56 | 24 We have been a part of the -- an integral part
 | 25 of the Beverly Hills community since 1923 and operate

184-3

Traffic impacts associated with LPA construction include reduced roadway traffic lanes and temporary street closures that could result in major traffic disruptions and bottlenecks. These impacts are associated with contractor work and storage areas, stations, crossovers, mining entry/exit locations, TBM operations and support activities, truck haul routes, transportation of oversized construction materials, station entrances, station appendages, grout injection, and drop holes for the LPA and are detailed in Section 3.8.2 of this Final EIS/EIR. The Good Shepherd Catholic School would not be adjacent to any potential construction laydown areas for either the Wilshire/Rodeo or Century City station sites.

Subway stations are built by excavating the site for the station box and then building the station below ground. If the station is built under a street, it is covered over with concrete decking during construction to allow traffic to continue to flow overhead. Traffic will be disrupted at the beginning of station construction to allow for initial excavation and installation of the concrete decking, and again at the end to remove the decking and reconstruct the street. The Traffic-Control Activities during Station Construction table in Section 3.8 details the traffic-control activities during station construction and the duration of each activity.

Anticipated truck haul routes consist of major city arterial streets that trucks will use to transport spoils, muck, material, and equipment between the construction laydown site locations and the offsite disposal location using the nearest freeway interchange. To minimize peak-period traffic disruptions, haul truck activity will occur during off-peak and nighttime periods. These routes generally follow major commercial streets and avoid residential areas to the greatest extent possible. The proposed routes identified are provided in Section 3.8 of this Final EIS/EIR and the Westside Subway Extension Construction Traffic Analysis Report. The routes may be updated and revised once additional information, such as construction sequencing, is finalized. In addition, the proposed routes will be subject to the approval of Metro and appropriate departments at Federal, State, and local agencies. The routes will be finalized in coordination with local jurisdictions and will be located so as to minimize noise, vibration, and other possible impacts to adjacent businesses and neighborhoods.

TBM components will be transported to the tunnel construction site by truck. Several oversize deliveries will be required, some during nights and weekends. However, these large component deliveries are limited to the initial setup period for the TBM, as well as during the removal period. If a TBM is re-used to excavate a subsequent tunnel, the entire machine may be transported by road from one site to the next. This would require full or partial road closures, typically at night.

Following completion of the Project, if physical damage to haul routes was found, affected roads will be treated in a manner that returns affected facilities to pre-construction conditions. This work will restore the street or ground surface to its original condition, or

184-3

better. Site restoration operations will closely follow completion of the station structures. To maintain traffic flow, one-half of a street will be restored at a time and/or restoration will occur over weekends to enable an entire street to be temporarily closed to through traffic.

Backfill material will be trucked in, placed, and compacted. During backfilling over stations, utilities will be installed along with new sewer manholes and cable/duct vaults. Sidewalks will be restored, and the permanent street will be constructed, including paving, striping, and signage. Streets, sidewalks, and landscaping will be restored in accordance with City standards.

To minimize impacts to traffic circulation, the following mitigation measures will be implemented during construction:

- TCON-1—Traffic Control Plans
- TCON-2—Designated Haul Routes
- TCON-3—Emergency Vehicle Access
- TCON-4—Transportation Management Plan
- TCON-5—Coordination with Planned Roadway Improvements

TCON-2, TCON-3, TCON-4, TCON-5 were added during this Final EIS/EIR phase based on additional analysis of construction impacts on traffic circulation and concerns raised by the public. With implementation of the mitigation, construction-related adverse effects on traffic circulation will be reduced for adjacent commercial areas and residential neighborhoods. Although the construction impacts on traffic circulation identified will be temporary, impacts and/or residual impacts after mitigation will remain significant and unavoidable during the construction period. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports

184-4

Your comment regarding parking during construction has been noted. Contractor staging areas (also referred to as “laydown areas”) will be necessary for tunnel construction, stations, and ancillary facilities. Off-street space will be needed for setup, insertion, operation, and extraction of equipment and materials to the tunnel and station excavations. Section 2.6 of the Final EIS/EIR identifies the locations of the laydown areas. The Good Shepherd Catholic School would not be adjacent to any potential construction laydown areas for either the Wilshire/ Rodeo or the Century City Station sites.

Work areas will be needed to support tunnel excavation operations, including processing and removing tunnel spoils (excavated materials), handling precast concrete tunnel-lining segments, and tunnel utilities (such as ventilation, water supply and return, and power supply). In-street work areas will only be used when no off-street alternatives exists. Temporary easements, typically a portion of the sidewalk, traffic lanes, and/or parking areas, may be required at various locations for staging. During construction, existing on-

184-4

street parking and loading zones will be temporarily removed where traffic lanes are closed or eliminated temporarily. In addition a number of off-street parking spaces will be removed during construction of the Wilshire/La Cienega, Wilshire/Rodeo, Century City Santa Monica option, Westwood/UCLA (On-Street and Off-Street), and Westwood/VA Hospital Stations (North and South). The following mitigation measures will be implemented to minimize impacts to parking during construction:

- TCON-7—Parking Management
- TCON-8—Parking Monitoring and Community Outreach
- TCON-9—Construction Worker Parking

However, even with the implementation of these mitigation measures, a temporary adverse and unavoidable parking impact will remain during construction. Please refer to Section 3.8 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed information on transportation related construction impacts. In addition, the *Westside Subway Extension Construction Traffic Analysis Report* provides more information on construction related parking affects and *Westside Subway Extension Displacement and Relocation Supplemental Technical Report* describes staging areas identified for the LPA and any associated parking losses. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

184-5

Your comment has been noted. Please see the above response to comment number 184-1 regarding the location of the Century City Station and associated alignments and the responses to comments number 184-2, 184-3, and 184-4 for a discussion of anticipated construction impacts.

59

1 Good Shepherd School, celebrating its 80th birthday this
2 year.

185-1

3 I'd like to make two points, one of which is
4 whatever the technological things, wonders, that we can
5 do to mitigate risks, recent disasters in San Bruno and
19:15:26 6 the Gulf show us that technology doesn't compensate for
7 human error and human neglect. So I think we need to
8 bear that in mind.

185-2

9 The other thing that came to my mind about this
10 Constellation station was an item in the L.A. Times on
11 August 11th about a proposed
12 one-and-a-half-billion-dollar proposal for two 46-story
19:15:58 13 skyscrapers right behind the hotel on Avenue of the
14 Stars, and the article says, "If approved by City
15 officials, the addition would be one of the largest real
16 estate developments on the Westside in decades, although
17 it's likely to face resistance from residents weary of
18 traffic congestion" -- that's an understatement -- and,
19 you know, yet in this economy, they want to do something
20 like that?

19:16:30 21 Now, I think that the Constellation station has
22 a very good chance of increasing congestion beyond the
23 capabilities of the subway to handle it. So Santa Monica
24 station it is.

25 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.

185-1

Your comment concerning tunneling beneath the Good Shepherd School has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment would have passed beneath the Good Shepherd School.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

185-1

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to

185-1

concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

185-2

Your comments about the traffic congestion resulting from the Century City Constellation Station has been noted.

A comprehensive station access circulation study was conducted for all the LPA stations. The recommendations resulting from this study are available in the *Westside Subway Extension Station Circulation Report*. The report considered pedestrian access, bicycle access, bus access, and auto access to the stations.

Metro Rail Design Criteria identifies auto access at stations as a lower priority than pedestrian, bicycle, and bus access. By prioritizing the modes, the Design Criteria indicate that it is more important to minimize trade-offs that will negatively affect pedestrian and bicycle modes than to minimize trade-offs that will affect auto modes. However, using a more managed approach to station access that balances all modes could help to minimize the overall right-of-way needed because non-automobile modes (bus, pedestrian, and bicycle) can transport more people in less space than will be required if the same number of people traveled via automobile. Public parking will not be provided at any of the LPA stations.

Section 3.5 of this Final EIS/EIR includes an intersection-level traffic analysis to determine whether the LPA will result in additional traffic congestion at the local level, including in the vicinity of the Century City Constellation Station, due to passengers accessing the station. This analysis concluded that the LPA will not negatively impact any analyzed Study Area intersections in the immediate vicinity of the Century City Constellation Station.

186-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an

60

1 Cindy Dubin and then Matthew Finerman, but we're
2 going to take a break after Ms. Dubin and call our next
3 group up.

4 MS. DUBIN: My name is Cindy Dubin. I'm the
19:16:58 5 executive V.P. of the Beverly Hills PTSA. Monique Stone,
6 the current president, and I would like to provide the
7 following comments on behalf of PTSA.

8 As advocates for the health and safety of our
9 Beverly High students and school community, PTSA is here
10 tonight with a simple message: Please do not tunnel
11 under our school.

12 As luck would have it, unlike so many
13 complicated issues of our time, the reasons underlying
14 our position on this issues are rather simple: MTA has
15 an alternative, the Santa Monica route.

16 There is clearly no educational, health or
19:17:27 17 safety upside to our school community.

18 Number three, the potential downsides are just
19 too risky.

20 So the Beverly High PTSA respectfully submits
21 that our Preferred Alternative is the Santa Monica route,
22 that MTA listen to the students of Beverly High who don't
23 want to listen to tunneling under our school, that MTA
24 listen to the members of our Board of Education who have
25 stated their Preferred Alternative is the Santa Monica

186-1

61

1 route, and that MTA listen to our City Council with its
2 preference as well.

3 We know that with respect to projects of this
19:17:57 4 nature, there's simply no guarantees. The only way
5 you'll know for sure that MTA is not directly impacting
6 the health, safety, and welfare of our daily
7 3,000-person-school community is by going the
8 Santa Monica route.

9 Now, on a personal note, as an individual parent
10 of four, including two at Beverly and an alum, a
11 resident, I just wanted to say that I have one more
12 reason, a personal reason.

13 I'm not assured by MTA's statements that
14 everything will be okay. There's nothing personal here.
15 I have no doubt that MTA administrators and engineers are
19:18:27 16 well-meaning individuals; but given my experience in
17 life, few things, even simple things, go as planned.
18 It's hard to fathom that an enormously complicated
19 project such as this wouldn't have issues.

20 So I was initially skeptical. Then I started
21 looking into the issues and watched on U-tube a video of
22 a former CEO of MTA discussing the severe problems
23 encountered at the beginning of the Red Line.

24 In response to a list of problems, gas
25 explosions, massive sinkhole, sinking of Hollywood

186-1

earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership

186-1

projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

186-2

Your comments regarding the safety of tunneling has been noted. Please see the above response to comment number 186-1 regarding the safety of tunneling.

62

1 Boulevard --

2 MS. LIKVAK: Thank you.

19:18:59 3 MS. DUBIN: -- the former CEO -- my father, Fred
4 Zimmerman -- Dad, will you give me the rest of your time?
5 He has a card in.

6 MS. LITVAK: Okay. Well, we'll have to pull it, but
7 go ahead.

8 MS. DUBIN: Thank you.

186-2 | 9 The former CEO responded with something to the
10 effect of, "As they say in construction, no pain, no
11 gain. When you build something this complicated, this
12 large, with the span of time over which we are building,
13 problems will inevitably occur."

14 I was shocked and outraged by his response. And
15 now we are supposed to believe that it will be smooth
16 sailing in this case? And tonight you mentioned that
19:19:29 17 this tunnel will be substantially deeper than the norm.

18 This is the same MTA which reassured a
19 councilwoman standing over the sinkhole that everything
20 was okay a minute before the two of them watched another
21 enormous portion of the ground cave right in right in
22 front of them.

23 This is the same MTA which responded to the fact
24 that by 2007, there were over 3,000 suits for over \$1
25 million by stating, "We are doing the best we can in

1 these circumstances."
2 This is the same MTA whose prediction of
3 ridership for the Green Line was notoriously off. I
19:20:00 4 won't go into that.
5 At any rate, the bottom line, this is the same
6 MTA that has never tunneled under a school, let alone one
7 with an active oil well.
8 We are not asking you to guarantee our safety,
9 because you can't. The only thing you can do in your
10 control is a decision to choose another route that will
11 not be directly impacting our students, staff, local
12 youth sports, current and future usage of our property.
13 Thank you.
14 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
15 While Dr. Finerman is stepping up and Virginia
19:20:28 16 Maas, I'd like to ask the following five people to join
17 Rebecca on the right here: Russ Levite, Linda Roberts,
18 David West, Rod Krell, I believe it is -- and if I
19 mispronounce your names, I apologize -- and Dr. Woodrow
20 Clark.
21 Thank you. Okay. Dr. Finerman and Ms. Maas, if
22 you can step up to the microphone, we'll get you ready to
23 go as soon as he's finished. Go ahead.
24 DR. FINERMAN: My name is Dr. Matthew Finerman --
25 MS. LITVAK: Hang on. Hang on. Wait. Stop the

64

1 clock. Can we get his microphone on?

2 Go ahead.

3 DR. FINERMAN: I'm Dr. Matthew Finerman. I am
4 speaking as a member of the Beverly Hills North
5 Association.

6 For the record, we do not object to the subway
7 in the area. Just do not change the route. We join the
8 Beverly Hills City Council and School Board who have also
9 unanimously gone on record as opposing proposed
10 deviations from the original noncontroversial route.
11 This is not just a not-in-my-backyard issue from a small
12 number of residents living over the newly proposed
13 routes.

14 I also speak as a lifetime Beverly Hills
15 resident. My family owns a small apartment building
16 directly over one of the proposed routes and I'm in
17 private practice, a head and neck surgeon at the
18 Century City Medical Office building kitty-corner from
19 here.

20 There is no valid reason to both literally and
21 figuratively undermine 34,000 residents of Beverly Hills
22 simply for the benefit of a new Century City development.

23 You can better accomplish the same benefits by a
24 low-tech solution such as the Dash Shuttle downtown or a
25 high-tech moving sidewalk such as at LAX. This would, in

187-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

187-1

187-2

187-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

187-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

187-2

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and station access/ridership projections has been noted.

During preparation of the Final EIS/EIR, the ridership model from the Draft EIS/EIR was further refined to assess the LPA and incorporate any changes between the Draft EIS/EIR and the Final EIS/EIR. More than ten model runs were conducted to respond to changes, perform additional analysis, and answer questions that were raised during the project development process in the Final EIS/EIR phase. The main types of refinement included feeder bus service, balanced headways and some coding refinement, to determine what changes should be included in the Final EIS/EIR model runs. The refined model predicted boardings along the new Westside Subway Extension stations are approximately 49,300 with the Century City Constellation Station, which is about 3,350 more than the predicted 45,986 boardings with the Century City Santa Monica Station. The main difference in boardings at the Century City Station is the increased walk access trips in the Constellation Station over the Santa Monica Station. The walking time between the TAZ 738 (Century City)'s centroid node and the Century City subway station is 3 minutes in the Constellation Option and 13 minutes in the Santa Monica Option. The number of jobs and jobs per square mile in the 1/4 mile and 1/2 mile area around the Century City Stations is much higher in the Constellation Option than in the Santa Monica Option.

In addition to the refined ridership model, a supplemental ridership study was prepared to evaluate the relative accessibility of the Century City Station locations to surrounding commercial and residential development within a 1/2-mile walking distance. This data was then used to estimate the number of Westside Subway Extension riders who would walk to and from the stations. It should be noted that these ridership projections only consider those riders who walk to the station and these projections are intended to supplement the ridership forecasts. This analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station attracts more Westside Subway riders compared to the station location along Santa Monica Boulevard. Based on both existing and projected future development in Century City, the Constellation Station has the highest concentration of jobs and residents within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds. As a consequence, the 14,005 riders estimated to walk to the Century City Station along Constellation Boulevard is approximately 72% greater than the approximately 8,145 riders expected to walk to the Santa Monica Boulevard Station. The Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension.

Potential additional local bus services at subway stations along the Westside extension were evaluated as part of the Final EIS/EIR. Any provision of shuttle service could add more subway riders, although the magnitude of increase is subject to analysis using the travel forecasting model. To help guide design of subway stations, potential provisions for

187-2

enhanced local bus service at stations is being assessed, but enhanced bus service itself is beyond the scope of this project.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

1 fact, increase accessibility to the shopping center and
19:22:00 2 the office buildings.

187-3

3 The proposed new route puts an unnecessary risk
4 to a high school which will be 100 years by your time
5 line. It also houses the city's disaster center.

187-4

6 Perfection cannot be guaranteed. The
7 Beverly Hills Civic Center was thoroughly studied and
8 they still unexpectedly hit water, and we know there's
9 oil under the high school.

10 My first medical office was at Seventh and
11 Flower where the Red and Blue lines meet. When the
12 digging was approaching our building's utility lines, the
13 building superintendent asked to see the plans. He was
19:22:29 14 told, "We don't have any plans. We just dig until we hit
15 something and then call the proper utility."

16 Sinkholes have occurred, tunnel walls have been
17 built too thin, and the original tunnel to Seventh and
18 Flower was too narrow for the train to pass and so it had
19 to be redone.

20 Further, according to Beverly Hills Unified
21 School District staff, it negates potential plans to
22 extend the high school down four stories, allowing only
23 two stories.

24 Additionally, as Tom Pease and Ken Goldman have
25 said, the sudden epiphany that the new route is safer by

187-3

Your comments regarding the safety of tunneling have been noted. Please see the above response to comment number 187-1 regarding the location of the Century City Station and the safety of tunneling.

187-4

Your comment regarding the risks of tunneling near oil wells have been noted. Tunnels, through known oil well fields, have been safely constructed with no adverse incidents with either hazardous gas or oil casings. In recent Los Angeles tunneling history, there have been no oil well incidents related to tunneling, and oil well casings have been safely removed and re-abandoned.

During the Draft EIS/EIR, known oil fields and documented active or abandoned oil wells were identified from published oil well maps. Table 4-45 in the Draft EIS/EIR identifies oil wells (abandoned and active) that may be located within 100 feet of the proposed tunnel or station, as well as those that may be located within the proposed tunnel alignment. The oil fields themselves are much deeper than the potential subway tunnels. Shafts for existing active and abandoned oil wells have been mapped in the vicinity of the project alignment along with other utilities such as sewer, water, gas, and electric lines.

During the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR, a comprehensive study of all available information found that there was one mapped abandoned oil well within the proposed tunnel alignment. According to the state's records, the location of this well is beneath a parking structure on Century Park East and does not lie within the Beverly Hills High School (BHHS) campus. The magnetic survey program indicated that the mapped locations of abandoned oil wells could be inaccurate by 50 to 200 feet.

A geophysical (magnetic) survey was performed on the BHHS campus to detect metal, which would indicate the presence of an abandoned oil well casing. The survey identified only one anomaly on the BHHS campus that is close to the alignment. It is on the west edge of the lacrosse field and is located 5 to 10 feet north of the tunnel envelope. The anomaly may or may not be a well casing, but it will be further investigated and addressed appropriately as described below.

For exploration beneath the BHHS buildings during the next phases of design, horizontal directional drilling (HDD) investigation will be conducted along the alignment at tunnel level. A magnetometer probe survey will be conducted in the drilled hole to detect metal casings so that if found, they can be re-abandoned properly below the tunnel depth prior to tunneling. Moreover, during tunnel construction in Los Angeles, magnetometer surveys have been conducted in probe borings extending in front of the TBM to ensure that obstructions, such as well casings, are detected before they are reached by the TBM. In suspected oil field areas, probing of the tunnel zone will be carried out by HDD either before tunneling or ahead of the face during tunneling. To ensure that these additional

187-4

studies are conducted, the following mitigation is included in the Final EIS/EIR.

- CON-53—Further Research on Oil Well Locations

With implementation of this mitigation measure, oil wells do not pose a risk to tunneling for the project. Abandoned oil wells have been encountered in the past during tunneling in Los Angeles. Procedures have been developed to evaluate the well conditions and safely re-abandon them. Metro has experienced no gas incidents related to encounters with oil well casings during tunnel excavation on other projects.

Your comment about groundwater levels has been noted. Tunnels will be excavated to a great extent below the ground water table. Pressurized face tunnel boring machines will be used for excavation of the tunnels, and a gasketed tunnel lining will be installed as the tunnel shield advances, so that inflow of water into the tunnel, and thus, potential for lowering the ground water table above the tunnel route will be minimal. Stations will be excavated partially above and below the water table. Local dewatering around the station perimeter may be required to allow for safe and dry conditions during construction. If dewatering is to be implemented, groundwater level monitoring will be performed and impact from dewatering on the ground surface (settlement) and/or adjacent structures will be monitored and evaluated. The following mitigation measures will be implemented during construction to reduce impacts related to dewatering:

- CON-47—Use of Pressurized-face TBMs for Tunnel Construction
- CON-48—Preconstruction Survey, Instrumentation, and Monitoring
- CON-49—Additional Geotechnical Exploration
- CON-50—Additional Methods to Reduce Settlement
- CON-70—Methods to Control Contaminated Groundwater
- CON-71—Plan if Contaminated Groundwater is Encountered

With implementation of these mitigation measures, impacts related to dewatering will be reduced to less than significant.

Your comments about ground settlement and subsidence have been noted. In recent years, Metro has employed improved tunneling techniques to minimize impacts on adjacent properties. Pressurized face tunnel boring machines developed over the past 30 years now provide reliable control of ground movements around the tunnel and have become a standard throughout the world. Behind the cutting wheel at the front of the tunnel is an enclosed chamber that is filled with the excavated soil. This provides pressure that supports the ground in front of the tunnel face and significantly reduces the risk of surface subsidence. Using this technology, Metro recently completed 1.7-miles of twin tunnel for the Metro Gold Line Eastside Extension project, passing beneath structures with no measurable surface subsidence and no substantiated damage claims from settlement.

With regard to subsidence along the LPA, no current substantial subsidence problems related to petroleum or groundwater extraction have been identified. Therefore, the subsidence related to extraction of petroleum and groundwater is not considered a hazard

187-4

to the LPA during operations. However, the potential exists for ground subsidence related to construction activities such as tunneling and dewatering at station areas along the full length of the proposed alignment and options. Therefore, construction dewatering induced subsidence poses a potentially adverse impact.

Dewatering is usually not necessary when tunneling with pressure-face TBMs. However, station construction will require excavations that will encounter the groundwater table and/or perched groundwater, dewatering may be required to complete the construction in some areas. Dewatering of the excavations made during construction could result in potentially damaging subsidence adjacent to the construction area. However, experience in much of the corridor is that the soils have previously undergone numerous cycles of ground-water fluctuation, and have therefore previously experienced the settlements associated with lowering of the ground water, and will not be expected to have significant additional settlement.

To minimize risks, prior to construction, structures along the tunnel alignment are assessed and tunneling equipment and operating criteria are selected that will best protect the structures. Ground movements are limited by monitoring and controlling critical operations of the tunnel boring machine, and, if needed, by use of supplemental ground control measures, such as grouting. Ground movements around the tunnel and at the surface are measured and nearby structures are surveyed in order to make timely adjustments and to confirm that ground movements are under control as the tunnel is advanced. The following mitigation measures will be implemented during construction to minimize any potential for ground settlement or subsidence.

- CON-47—Use of Pressurized-face TBMs for Tunnel Construction
- CON-48—Preconstruction Survey, Instrumentation, and Monitoring
- CON-49—Additional Geotechnical Exploration
- CON-50—Additional Methods to Reduce Settlement

With implementation of these mitigation measures, construction risks related to subsidence and settlement will be reduced to less than significant.

Your comment regarding utility relocation during construction has been noted.

Underground utilities were researched and noted on drawings as part of the conceptual design phase. During further design phases and preconstruction activities, existing utilities will be more closely inspected and evaluated, including depth, condition and exact location. An operation called “potholing” is typically done to physically locate certain utilities, which can then be appropriately marked or protected. It is necessary to relocate, modify or protect in place all utilities and underground structures that will conflict with excavations.

Where in-place protection is not sufficient, relocation is required. Utility relocations can be done prior to or during construction, depending on the sensitivity of the utility. Shallow utilities, such as maintenance holes or pull boxes, will interfere with excavation work and require relocation. Affected utilities are expected to include storm drains, sanitary sewers, water lines, power lines, gas pipelines, oil pipelines, electrical duct banks and transmission

187-4

lines, lighting, irrigation lines, and communications such as phone, data and cable TV.

Utility relocations will be coordinated with the utility owner. Relocation and protection of underground utilities will require excavation to the depth of the existing utility line and installation of a replacement utility in a new location. This will occur within the affected right-of-way and on nearby streets, as required. Utility relocations often entail some form of temporary service interruptions. These are typically planned for periods of minimum use (such as nights or weekends), so that outages have the least impact on users.

Utilities such as high-pressure water mains and gas lines, which could be a hazard during station construction and that are not to be permanently relocated away from the work site, could be removed from the construction area temporarily. Utilities that do not require permanent or temporary relocation can be reinforced, if necessary, and supported in place by hanging from deck beams.

In addition to utility relocations, various new utilities will be installed to accommodate construction needs. These include, but are not limited to, communications cables (including fiber optic lines), electrical duct-banks, drainage facilities, water supply lines and lighting. Please see the response above to comment number 187-1 regarding future expansion of Beverly Hills High School. Tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

Please refer to Section 4.8 and Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed discussion of oil wells, dewatering, and subsidence and settlement. The results of further geotechnical investigations conducted during the Final EIS/EIR can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

66

187-5 | 1 moving it one block from where you have a rarely active
 2 fault line is an insult to our intelligence and puts in
 19:22:59 3 doubt any trust for these features of the MTA.
 4 If healthy young adults cannot be expected to
 5 walk the length of the Century City Shopping Mall, then
 6 it is of no use to inform patients of my medical offices
 7 two blocks away.
 8 MS. LITVAK: Thank you. Thank you very much.
 9 Hang on one second. Is Russ Levite or Linda
 10 Roberts here? Are you not -- are you going to speak?
 11 You're passing.
 12 Linda Roberts? Okay.
 13 Then I'd like to ask Jackson Prince and --
 19:23:30 14 didn't Paula Sison already speak?
 15 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Yes.
 16 MS. LITVAK: Okay. Hang on a second.
 17 And Lisa Korbatov already spoke. So I would
 18 like to ask Jackson Prince and Linda Newmark to come on
 19 up.
 20 Thank you. Go ahead. I'm sorry. Go right
 21 ahead.
 22 MS. MAAS: My name is Virginia Maas and I'm past
 23 president of the Beverly Hills School Board. I was also
 19:23:59 24 a member of the original Beverly Hills Subway Committee
 25 that supported the route down Santa Monica Boulevard, and

187-5

Your comment about seismic safety has been noted. The LPA, as with most sites in southern California, is susceptible to strong ground shaking generated during earthquakes by nearby faults. At least one segment of the Santa Monica Fault crosses the LPA. In addition to the Santa Monica Fault, the West Beverly Hills Lineament (WBHL)/Newport-Inglewood Fault Zone crosses the LPA in the vicinity of Moreno Drive in the Century City area. However, many underground facilities—subway tunnels, sewers, and storm drains—have been built in Los Angeles and throughout California near and across active fault lines.

The hazards from an earthquake include fault rupture (cracking/fracturing of the ground where one side of the fault moves relative to the other), shaking, and other secondary effects. While the hazard due to shaking can be designed against, the hazard due to fault rupture is potentially much more severe, but is also much more limited in area, being confined to the specific zone of rupture. Because surface fault rupturing is generally confined to a relative narrow zone of tens to several hundred feet wide, avoidance is often a practical means of avoiding surface fault rupture hazards for facilities such as stations. Furthermore, since subway stations are structures for human occupancy, they should not be built on active fault/deformation zones because of life/safety concerns expressed in state regulations and in Metro Design Criteria.

However, for linear facilities such as tunnels, avoidance may not be possible. Design will allow for the tunnels to cross the faults as perpendicular as possible to the fault line to limit the area of potential damage. Tunneling or building stations along an active fault in a parallel direction is generally not recommended and is in some instances prohibited by State law. Depending on the predicted fault off-set and area over which the movement is distributed, some distortion may be accommodated by the structure. Special designs, such as larger tunnel diameters and enhanced tunnel linings, are employed when crossing fault zones to reduce the risk of damage and allow for a relatively swift return to regular operations should fault displacement take place at a tunnel crossing. The Metro Red Line tunnels cross the Hollywood Fault north of the Highland Station and were built to these heightened standards.

During the Final EIS/EIR phase, Metro conducted further geotechnical studies to supplement the studies conducted during the Draft EIS/EIR, which concluded that both the Santa Monica fault zone and the WBHL in the Century City vicinity are active fault zones and each fault zone is capable of generating earthquakes of M7 or greater with average surface displacements of 3 to 6 feet. Moreover, there is no knowledge of where either of these faults resides in their respective seismic cycles.

Santa Monica Boulevard effectively lies within the Santa Monica Fault zone from west of Century Park West to east of Avenue of the Stars. The originally proposed Santa Monica Boulevard Station at Avenue of the Stars would be directly within the fault zone. The WBHL

187-5

is a wide fault zone with several well-defined strands situated along the eastern margin of Century City. It is the inferred northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood fault zone. The WBHL terminates the active Santa Monica Fault to the east. The refined location of the Santa Monica Station at Century Park East would straddle the WBHL. No evidence of faulting was found on the Constellation Boulevard Station site.

In summary, both of the Santa Monica Boulevard Station options are located within active fault zones, but the Constellation Boulevard Station site is located outside zones of active faulting and can be considered a viable option. The LPA will cross fault zones and will require special designs to accommodate fault movement. These mitigation measures, which are detailed in Section 4.8 of this Final EIS/EIR include:

- GEO-2—Fault Crossing Tunnel, Fault Rupture, Tunnel Crossing
- GEO 7 – Tunnel Advisory Panel Design Review

With implementation of these mitigation measures, impacts will be reduced to less than significant. During subsequent design phases, explorations will continue to more precisely locate the fault zones with respect to the tunnel alignment selected and the fault characteristics for design. All tunnels, stations, shafts and all other project facilities and infrastructure are designed and built with due consideration and a strict adherence to earthquake design requirements, building codes and conformance to Metro Design Standards for the ground motions of the design level earthquakes.

- GEO-1—Seismic Ground Shaking
- GEO-3—Operational Procedures During an Earthquake
- GEO 7 – Tunnel Advisory Panel Design Review

By compliance with these regulations and requirements, potential seismic ground shaking impacts will be minimized and impacts will be reduced to less than significant. Please see the response to comment number 187-2 regarding station access and ridership projections in Century City.

Please refer to Section 4.8 and Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed discussion of seismic safety both during operation and construction. The results of further geotechnical investigations conducted during the Final EIS/EIR can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

67

188-1 | 1 I have not changed my mind that that is the best route.
 2 All of Beverly Hills -- as has been said before,
 3 all of Beverly Hills is concerned about any other
 4 alternative route and its impact on Beverly Hills, on its
 5 neighborhoods, on Good Shepherd Church, and of course its
 6 impact on Beverly Hills High School.
 19:24:27 7 This is not -- as has also been said, we are not
 8 NIMBYs. We want the subway, but we want that first route
 9 that subway -- what the original Subway Committee
 188-2 | 10 suggested, but we are concerned about the geology of the
 11 soil.
 12 We understand that there have been 60 borings.
 13 This is not enough.
 14 We are concerned about the abandoned oil wells
 188-3 | 15 under Beverly Hills High School and the impact of
 16 construction on this key site for our students and for
 17 our community during a disaster.
 188-4 | 18 This has not been studied enough. We don't
 19:24:59 19 understand and we don't agree about the data on the
 188-5 | 20 walk-distance studies. I personally would like to know
 21 where you will stage the equipment for construction if
 22 you choose an alternative route.
 188-6 | 23 And just this week, we learned about the
 24 unanticipated ventilation issues on the Expo Line, which
 25 raises concerns for our community, and we want to be

188-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

188-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

68

1 assured that a route will not be chosen based on a
 19:25:26 2 developer's desire to redo Century Plaza Hotel.
 3 Thank you.
 4 MR. COLE: Good evening. My name is Rudy Cole --
 5 MS. LITVAK: Hang on. I'd also like to ask
 6 Herb Young to come up.
 7 MR. COLE: I work alone, actually. Some of the
 8 audience will understand that.
 9 First --
 10 MS. LITVAK: We're trying to accommodate our students
 11 who have to go home. Thank you very much.
 12 I'm sorry. Rudy, go right ahead. Start over
 19:25:58 13 for him.
 14 MR. COLE: First, I really want to thank MTA, 'cause
 15 many of us have been trying to unite the community and
 16 they managed to do it tonight.
 17 Many years ago, Congressman Waxman delayed a
 18 subway plan and route because of some serious safety
 19 issues at Third and Fairfax. It wasn't until a special
 20 team of experts were brought on that that issue was
 21 resolved in that area. We need nothing less than what
 22 impacts our community.
 19:26:29 23 You should know that the city of Beverly Hills
 24 has very little power to change this. We can make our
 25 voices heard and we should, but the decision will not be

188-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

188-2

Your comments regarding the geology of the soil have been noted. Please see the above response to comment number 188-1 regarding further geotechnical studies conducted during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR.

188-3

Your comment regarding the risks of tunneling near oil wells have been noted. Tunnels, through known oil well fields, have been safely constructed with no adverse incidents with either hazardous gas or oil casings. In recent Los Angeles tunneling history, there have been no oil well incidents related to tunneling, and oil well casings have been safely removed and re-abandoned.

During the Draft EIS/EIR, known oil fields and documented active or abandoned oil wells were identified from published oil well maps. Table 4-45 in the Draft EIS/EIR identifies oil wells (abandoned and active) that may be located within 100 feet of the proposed tunnel or station, as well as those that may be located within the proposed tunnel alignment. The oil fields themselves are much deeper than the potential subway tunnels. Shafts for existing active and abandoned oil wells have been mapped in the vicinity of the project alignment along with other utilities such as sewer, water, gas, and electric lines.

During the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR, a comprehensive study of all available information found that there was one mapped abandoned oil well within the proposed tunnel alignment. According to the state's records, the location of this well is beneath a parking structure on Century Park East and does not lie within the Beverly Hills High School (BHHS) campus. The magnetic survey program indicated that the mapped locations of abandoned oil wells could be inaccurate by 50 to 200 feet.

A geophysical (magnetic) survey was performed on the BHHS campus to detect metal, which would indicate the presence of an abandoned oil well casing. The survey identified only one anomaly on the BHHS campus that is close to the alignment. It is on the west edge of the lacrosse field and is located 5 to 10 feet north of the tunnel envelope. The anomaly may or may not be a well casing, but it will be further investigated and addressed appropriately as described below.

For exploration beneath the BHHS buildings during the next phases of design, horizontal directional drilling (HDD) investigation will be conducted along the alignment at tunnel level. A magnetometer probe survey will be conducted in the drilled hole to detect metal casings so that if found, they can be re-abandoned properly below the tunnel depth prior to tunneling. Moreover, during tunnel construction in Los Angeles, magnetometer surveys have been conducted in probe borings extending in front of the TBM to ensure that obstructions, such as well casings, are detected before they are reached by the TBM. In suspected oil field areas, probing of the tunnel zone will be carried out by HDD either before tunneling or ahead of the face during tunneling. To ensure that these additional

188-3

studies are conducted, the following mitigation is included in the Final EIS/EIR.

- CON-53—Further Research on Oil Well Locations

With implementation of this mitigation measure, oil wells do not pose a risk to tunneling for the project. Abandoned oil wells have been encountered in the past during tunneling in Los Angeles. Procedures have been developed to evaluate the well conditions and safely re-abandon them. Metro has experienced no gas incidents related to encounters with oil well casings during tunnel excavation on other projects.

Please refer to Section 4.8 and Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed discussion of oil wells. The results of further geotechnical investigations conducted during the Final EIS/EIR can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

188-4

Your comment regarding the station access/ridership projections for the Century City Station has been noted.

During preparation of the Final EIS/EIR, the ridership model from the Draft EIS/EIR was further refined to assess the LPA and incorporate any changes between the Draft EIS/EIR and the Final EIS/EIR. More than ten model runs were conducted to respond to changes, perform additional analysis, and answer questions that were raised during the project development process in the Final EIS/EIR phase. The main types of refinement included feeder bus service, balanced headways and some coding refinement, to determine what changes should be included in the Final EIS/EIR model runs. The refined model predicted boardings along the new Westside Subway Extension stations are approximately 49,300 with the Century City Constellation Station, which is about 3,350 more than the predicted 45,986 boardings with the Century City Santa Monica Station. The main difference in boardings at the Century City Station is the increased walk access trips in the Constellation Station over the Santa Monica Station. The walking time between the TAZ 738 (Century City)'s centroid node and the Century City subway station is 3 minutes in the Constellation Option and 13 minutes in the Santa Monica Option. The number of jobs and jobs per square mile in the 1/4 mile and 1/2 mile area around the Century City Stations is much higher in the Constellation Option than in the Santa Monica Option.

In addition to the refined ridership model, a supplemental ridership study was prepared to evaluate the relative accessibility of the Century City Station locations to surrounding commercial and residential development within a 1/2-mile walking distance. This data was then used to estimate the number of Westside Subway Extension riders who would walk to and from the stations. It should be noted that these ridership projections only consider

188-4

those riders who walk to the station and these projections are intended to supplement the ridership forecasts. This analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station attracts more Westside Subway riders compared to the station location along Santa Monica Boulevard. Based on both existing and projected future development in Century City, the Constellation Station has the highest concentration of jobs and residents within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds. As a consequence, the 14,005 riders estimated to walk to the Century City Station along Constellation Boulevard is approximately 72% greater than the approximately 8,145 riders expected to walk to the Santa Monica Boulevard Station. The Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

188-5

Contractor staging areas (also referred to as "laydown areas") will be necessary for tunnel construction, stations, and ancillary facilities. Off-street space will be needed for setup, insertion, operation, and extraction of equipment and materials to the tunnel and station excavations. Approximately one acre is necessary for each station construction staging area and up to three acres is necessary for a typical tunnel-boring machine launch site.

Work areas will be needed to support tunnel excavation operations, including processing and removing tunnel spoils (excavated materials), handling precast concrete tunnel-lining segments, and tunnel utilities (such as ventilation, water supply and return, and power supply). In-street workareas will only be used when no off-street alternatives exists. Temporary easements, typically a portion of the sidewalk, traffic lanes, and/or parking areas, may be required at various locations for staging.

The proposed staging areas were addressed as part of the Draft EIS/EIR in the *Westside Subway Extension Real Estate and Acquisitions Technical Report*, in Chapter 2 and Appendix C of the Draft EIS/EIR. These proposed areas were refined and/or eliminated from further consideration for staging during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR. The staging areas under consideration for the LPA in the Final EIS/EIR are identified in the *Westside Subway Extension Acquisitions and Displacement Supplemental Report*, and

188-5

Section 2.6 and Appendix C of the Final EIS/EIR.

It is important to note that several construction staging site alternatives are under consideration at a few station locations in this Final EIS/EIR. Selection of the construction staging site will consider where the station entrances could be co-located, environmental impacts, and cost, as well as other factors. The decision will be made by the Metro Board of Directors following circulation and public review of this Final EIS/EIR.

All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

188-6

Your comment has been noted. Please see the response to comment number 188-1 above.

189-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

69

1 made by local city government, but there is a very large
2 political elephant in this room, and that is Washington,
3 and our ability to impact the delay and delay this
4 project or make it go away.

189-1 | 5 Many in this room share an opinion that you may
19:26:58 | 6 not have heard. If this is the route, through our
7 high school, no subway through Beverly Hills.

8 Let me say something else. We really owe a debt
9 of gratitude to the southwest and Ken Goldman for his
10 leadership. Thank you.

11 And with that, my voice gives out and I
12 introduce a man with whom I've been fighting politically
19:27:29 | 13 most of my adult life but whom I still like.

14 MS. LITVAK: And then I'd like to --

15 MR. YOUNG: I never thought I'd be on the same
16 program -- pardon?

17 MS. LITVAK: Go ahead.

18 MR. YOUNG: Hi. My name is Herb Young. I'm a
19 50-year resident of Beverly Hills.

20 I've sat here and listened to the various
21 speakers and I've thought to myself, Are we participating
22 in a charade? Because since at least 90 percent of the
23 people, as I see, are in favor of Santa Monica Boulevard
19:27:59 | 24 and we have been since the very beginning, why is it
25 we're going through this process?

189-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

189-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

70

1 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Again and again.
 2 MR. YOUNG: I don't understand what will happen if
 3 you choose another route after having recommended that we
 4 consider several different routes when we've chosen this
 5 one. The credibility of Metro, if you choose another
 19:28:26 6 route, I think will be significantly destroyed and create
 7 a lot of negative press for Metro which will go on for a
 8 long time.
 9 That's all I have to say. Thank you.

190-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

190-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

190-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

191-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

70

10 MS. LITVAK: Thank you very much.

11 Alan Kaye and then Ellie Dubin. And after

12 Ms. Dubin, I'll call the next group up.

13 MR. KAYE: My name is Alan Kaye. I'm a 15-year

14 resident of the city and also a businessman here.

15 I was a member of the Subway Alignment Advisory

19:28:57 16 Committee that helped sell the idea of the subway and the

17 alignments to the City, and I have to tell you that I'm

18 beginning to feel like a patsy, that we were all led --

19 part of the P.R. that the MTA has put on to try to

20 convince us all rightfully that we need a subway, but

21 that unanimous decision from that committee was that we

22 should have a -- we should have an alignment that does

23 not go under any homes or under the high school, and

24 that's part of the report to the City and our advice to

25 everybody here.

191-1

191-1

71

1 Thank you.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

191-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

71

2 MS. LITVAK: Okay. Thank you.
3 Ellie Dubin. And I appreciate everybody for
4 letting a student get up, because I know she has to go
5 home and do schoolwork.
6 And then after Ms. Dubin will be David West, but
7 we'll call up our next group.
8 MS. DUBIN: My name is Ellie Dubin. As a member of
9 the Beverly Hills High School ASB, I am here to
10 respectfully request that MTA use the Santa Monica route
11 and avoid digging under our school. I don't believe that
12 you have drilled under a school before. Please don't
13 make Beverly High the first.
14 19:30:01 Thank you.
15 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
16 Hold on a minute. I'd like to ask Vice Mayor
17 Barry Brucker to join Rebecca over on this side of the
18 room.
19 MR. BRUCKER: I already spoke.
20 MS. LITVAK: That's right. You did.
21 Some people are filling out more than one card.
22 Okay. Alma Ordaz.
23 Matthew Finerman, didn't you already speak?
24 19:30:28 Okay. Alma Ordaz, Ronnie City (phonetic), David
25 Murphy, David Lewis, and Councilwoman Krasne will be the

192-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an

192-1

earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership

192-1

projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

72

1 next five. If you could join Rebecca over here, she'll
 2 get you ready to go.
 3 Okay. Mr. West, go right ahead.
 4 MR. WEST: Hi. I'm David West and I'm a resident of
 5 Beverly Hills southwest.
 6 Like everybody else here, I favor sticking to
 7 the original Santa Monica alternative. The reason given
 19:30:57 8 for the alternatives that would lead to Constellation and
 9 require tunneling under Good Shepherd Catholic School and
 10 Beverly Hills High School is this Santa Monica fault,
 11 this 7,000-year fault. Well, maybe that's for real and
 12 maybe it's not, but the alternatives would require
 13 tunneling under areas that also have serious environment
 14 and geological problems and you've heard about those,
 15 too: oil wells, liquefaction, water tables, and gas.
 19:31:27 16 So what we may have here is a question of
 17 relative or dueling probabilities. I think it is far
 18 more probable that the alternative routes will result in
 19 physical -- in prejudicing the physical integrity of two
 20 of our most significant institutions, the Good Shepherd
 21 Catholic School and Beverly Hills High School. So why
 22 would we do this?
 23 Please stick to the original route. Thank you.
 24 MS. LITVAK: All right. Mr. Keel?
 25 MR. KRELL: Krell?

193-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

193-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

193-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

73

1 MS. LITVAK: Oh, my goodness. I apologize. That's
2 why you say that. And then Dr. Clark. Go right ahead.

3 MR. KRELL: Hi. My name is Rod Krell. I too am a
4 resident. I live right on Linden, gone to Beverly High,
5 et cetera.

6 Everything more or less has been stated. I
7 think it's -- what a great idea to have a subway, but
8 what they have done, as everybody has said, is they've
9 switched it.

10 How did we get to this point? You know what
19:32:28 11 they're doing? They're letting us voice, they're all
12 going to let us keep voicing, and then they're just going
13 to let us dwindle away. That's what they're going to do,
14 the way they're doing it. All right?

15 It's sort of like a number of years ago, if you
16 recall Enron, the smartest people in the room, and what
17 happened was -- you know, then Governor Gray Davis,
18 probably a decent governor, just wasn't strong enough,
19:32:57 19 goes to the Federal government, asked for help, and under
20 George W. Bush and of course under Chaney, Bush says, We
21 can be good citizens; in other words, do nothing, be
22 passive.

23 We're not going to be passive. You want to
24 fight? You're going to get a fight. We'll have to go to
25 Washington or whatever it is, but it's just going to be

194-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

194-1

194-1

74

1 that way.
 2 Unfortunately, what's going to happen is Metro,
 3 you're going to win. You want to do it this way, you'll
 19:33:29 4 probably win. But remember this: Your reputation is
 5 going to go down to nothing. I will never, never trust
 6 Metro again to be good, to do good. It's just that way.
 7 And remember, also, you can fool all of the
 8 people some of the time and some of the people all of the
 9 time, but you can't fool all of the people all of the
 10 time.
 11 Please don't do this. Be respectful. Be good.
 12 Do good. Thank you.
 19:33:59 13 MS. LITVAK: Thank you. Hold on one moment.
 14 Are Ronnie City or David Lewis here?
 15 Okay. Go ahead.
 16 DR. CLARK: I'm just wondering, should we have our
 17 other scholar go first?
 18 MS. LITVAK: I'm sorry. What is your name?
 19 MR. PRINCE: My name?
 20 MS. LITVAK: Yeah.
 21 MR. PRINCE: Jackson Prince.
 22 MS. LITVAK: Go right ahead.
 23 MR. PRINCE: Thank you.
 24 Good evening. My name is Jackson Prince and I'm
 25 an eighth-grade student at El Rodeo. Next year, my

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

194-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

75

1 classmates and I will be going to Beverly High. My dad
 19:34:28 2 went there, my grandmother went there, all four of my
 3 aunts went to Beverly; and as much as my friends and I
 4 are looking forward to going to the high school, we're
 5 all a bit worried as well.

6 We've heard about the plan to tunnel underneath
 7 the high school for a subway route. My friends and I are
 8 concerned because there's so many factors that might
 9 cause safety aspects for the teachers and students.

10 First, there's an oil well under our school. We
 11 all see that oil -- we all see that oil under -- sorry.

19:34:58 12 How can anyone make sure that we don't have a disaster
 13 like the one off the coast of the Gulf? There's no
 14 guarantee.

15 Second, there's methane gas underneath our
 16 school. What if a leak occurs, endangering the lives of
 17 all of us who are innocently going to class, putting on
 18 plays, building robots, and playing sports? I don't
 19 know.

20 Finally, the noise and air pollution as well as
 21 the traffic is a nightmare for teachers and kids. The
 22 problem is that there are no guarantees about safety, no
 19:35:27 23 guarantees about the disruptions or pollution or traffic,
 24 no guarantees that our lives of students will be focused
 25 on just school and extracurricular activities.

195-1

195-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an

76

1 Students shouldn't have to worry about drilling,
2 oil leaks, pollution, or methane gas. It's hard enough
3 just to think about class, homework, and life as a
4 teenager.

5 Please use the Santa Monica route so you don't
6 risk my high school experience and the high school
7 experience of my friends. Thank you.

8 MS. LITVAK: All right. Are you Dr. Clark?

9 DR. CLARK: Yes. My name is Dr. --

10 MS. LITVAK: Good. I've got things a little out of
19:35:59 11 order, but go right ahead.

12 DR. CLARK: My name is Dr. Woodrow Clark. I've been
13 a resident of Beverly Hills for about three and a half
14 years. My wife grew up here and went to high school in
15 Beverly Hills.

16 I have to say that I have testified -- this is
17 the fourth time -- before Metro about this issue. This
18 time I want to make a very important point, and that is
19 everything that everyone has said, I want to absolutely
20 support and help with.

21 One of the speakers talked about what happened
22 in Enron. In Sacramento, I was one of the people who
23 helped put those folks in jail because I worked for
19:36:29 24 Governor Davis and we knew there was corruption.

25 I'm telling all of you now there's something

195-1

earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

Tunnels, through known oil well fields, have been safely constructed with no adverse incidents with either hazardous gas or oil casings. In recent Los Angeles tunneling history, there have been no oil well incidents related to tunneling, and oil well casings have been safely removed and re-abandoned.

During the Draft EIS/EIR, known oil fields and documented active or abandoned oil wells were identified from published oil well maps. Table 4-45 in the Draft EIS/EIR identifies oil wells (abandoned and active) that may be located within 100 feet of the proposed tunnel or station, as well as those that may be located within the proposed tunnel alignment. The oil fields themselves are much deeper than the potential subway tunnels. Shafts for existing active and abandoned oil wells have been mapped in the vicinity of the project alignment along with other utilities such as sewer, water, gas, and electric lines.

During the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR, a comprehensive study of all available information found that there was one mapped abandoned oil well within the proposed tunnel alignment. According to the state's records, the location of this well is beneath a parking structure on Century Park East and does not lie within the Beverly Hills High School (BHHS) campus. The magnetic survey program indicated that the mapped locations of abandoned oil wells could be inaccurate by 50 to 200 feet.

A geophysical (magnetic) survey was performed on the BHHS campus to detect metal, which would indicate the presence of an abandoned oil well casing. The survey identified only one anomaly on the BHHS campus that is close to the alignment. It is on the west edge of the lacrosse field and is located 5 to 10 feet north of the tunnel envelope. The anomaly may or may not be a well casing, but it will be further investigated and addressed appropriately as described below.

195-1

For exploration beneath the BHHS buildings during the next phases of design, horizontal directional drilling (HDD) investigation will be conducted along the alignment at tunnel level. A magnetometer probe survey will be conducted in the drilled hole to detect metal casings so that if found, they can be re-abandoned properly below the tunnel depth prior to tunneling. Moreover, during tunnel construction in Los Angeles, magnetometer surveys have been conducted in probe borings extending in front of the TBM to ensure that obstructions, such as well casings, are detected before they are reached by the TBM. In suspected oil field areas, probing of the tunnel zone will be carried out by HDD either before tunneling or ahead of the face during tunneling. To ensure that these additional studies are conducted, the following mitigation is included in the Final EIS/EIR.

- CON-53—Further Research on Oil Well Locations

With implementation of this mitigation measure, oil wells do not pose a risk to tunneling for the project. Abandoned oil wells have been encountered in the past during tunneling in Los Angeles. Procedures have been developed to evaluate the well conditions and safely re-abandon them. Metro has experienced no gas incidents related to encounters with oil well casings during tunnel excavation on other projects. Subsurface gas is present throughout much of the Los Angeles area and is often a factor in foundation design and construction of underground structures. While tunneling for transportation has special considerations, other projects have been constructed in subsurface gas zones within the Los Angeles region, including buildings with deep parking garages and basements, storm drains, sewer projects and other utility projects along the Wilshire Corridor. In addition, Metro has safely operated the existing Metro Red/Purple Line subway for over 15 years and has successfully constructed subway tunnels where subsurface gas has been present.

Methane and hydrogen sulfide are present in high concentrations along about a 1.1 mile stretch of the Westside Subway Extension alignment along Wilshire Boulevard from about Burnside Avenue on the east to about La Jolla Avenue on the west. However, the entire LPA alignment passes through an area characterized by oil and gas fields and is within the City's Methane Zone. Therefore, the possibility of encountering gaseous subsurface conditions can be expected for any portion of the alignment, and hazardous subsurface gases pose a significant hazard for construction of the LPA.

During construction, the pressurized face tunnel boring machines isolate gas from workers and the public, while gassy soil and tar sands are handled and disposed of appropriately. Robust underground ventilation and gas monitoring systems provide additional warning and protection. In addition, the state of California's division of Occupational Safety and Health (Cal/OSHA) maintains strict safety orders for tunneling where ground is classified as "Gassy" or "Potentially Gassy." Safety measures include continuous monitoring of the environment, "spark-proof" equipment, and other means to reduce risks to workers and the surroundings. The following mitigation measures will be implemented during construction of the LPA to reduce risks related to the presence of hazardous subsurface gases:

- CON-51—Techniques to Lower the Risk of Exposure to Hydrogen Sulfide

195-1

- CON-52—Measures to Reduce Gas Inflows
- CON-53—Further Research on Oil Well Locations
- CON-54—Worker Safety for Gassy Tunnels

The design and operation for tunnels and stations will provide a redundant protection system against gas intrusion. This will include: physical barriers to keep gas out of the tunnels and stations; high volume ventilation systems to dilute gases to safe levels; gas detection and monitoring systems with alarms; emergency ventilation triggered by the gas detection systems; additional training of personnel to respond to alarms. The following mitigation measures will be implemented during operation of the LPA to minimize risks related to subsurface hazardous gases:

- GEO-5 – Hazardous Subsurface Gas Operations
- GEO-6—Hazardous Subsurface Gas Structural Design
- GEO-7 – Tunnel Advisory Panel Design Review

With implementation of these mitigation measures, risks associated with hazardous subsurface gases will be reduced to less than significant levels during both construction and operation of the LPA.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station. Your comment regarding air quality during construction has been noted. SCAQMD thresholds will be exceeded for all pollutants when the total project emissions over the duration of the construction period are accounted for. This is due to the accelerated schedule that has been developed to minimize the disturbances that construction can bring to the residents and businesses within the study area. In addition, nitrous oxides (NOx)

195-1

thresholds will be exceeded for all construction elements. NOx levels will be elevated due partially to the proposed use of diesel locomotives to extract soil during the tunnel boring process. The following mitigation measures will be implemented to reduce air quality impacts during construction:

- CON-6—Meet Mine Safety (MSHA) Standards
- CON-7—Meet SCAQMD Standards
- CON-8—Monitoring and Recording of Air Quality at Worksites
- CON-9—No Idling of Heavy Equipment
- CON-10—Maintenance of Construction Equipment
- CON-11—Prohibit Tampering of Equipment
- CON-12—Use of Best Available Emissions Control Technologies
- CON-13—Placement of Construction Equipment
- CON-14—Measures to Reduce the Predicted PM₁₀ Levels
- CON-15—Reduce Street Debris
- CON-16—Dust Control During Transport
- CON-17—Fugitive Dust Control
- CON-18—Street Watering
- CON-19—Spillage Prevention for Non-Earthmoving Equipment
- CON-20—Spillage Prevention for Earthmoving Equipment
- CON-21—Additional Controls to Reduce Emissions

Although the air quality impacts will remain significant and unavoidable during construction, in the long-term, the result in air quality benefits, reducing emissions of some criteria pollutants. Please refer to Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for a detailed description of air quality construction impacts and mitigation.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. Please refer to Section 4.8 (operations) and Section 4.15 (construction) of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed discussion of oil wells and methane gas and other subsurface hazardous gases. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

196-1

Your comment has been noted. The comment does not specify areas in which the commenter believes the EIR is wrong or not authentic and therefore no specific response can be developed to answer those comments.

Your comments about alternative routes and technologies for the subway have been noted. Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input. Between 2007 and 2009, Metro conducted an Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study for the Westside Corridor (please refer to the Metro report entitled *Los Angeles Westside Extension Transit Alternatives Analysis Study, January 2009*). The AA Study considered the need for transit improvements in the corridor and evaluated various transit technologies and alignments. During Early Scoping meetings, Metro presented the public with technology options that included Heavy Rail Transit (HRT), Light Rail Transit (LRT), and Bus Rapid Transit (BRT). In response to comments received, Metro added monorail to those other technologies to be analyzed in the AA Study. At the beginning of the AA Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration. As a result of these analyses, the Metro Board decided to carry five subway alternatives into the Draft EIS/EIR. An underground alignment was recommended because it has fewer land use, traffic, visual, historic, and noise impacts than an elevated alignment. This is due to the impacts an elevated alignment would have on adjacent buildings (some historic), visual quality, shadow, noise, land acquisitions and traffic, as well as the mitigations needed. The AA Study also identified HRT as the preferred mode for further study because it has the capacity to meet the anticipated ridership demand and would minimize the number of transfers.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of

77

196-1

1 wrong here with this EIR. I have actually been involved
2 in these kinds of studies on the other side of the table.
3 I have questions about the authenticity of it, where the
4 experts came from, how much they're getting paid even now
5 tonight attending a meeting here where all of us know no
6 one's going to say anything at all about this afterwards
7 and we will get no feedback.

8 This project is wrong. I would even suggest
9 that instead of it going down Santa Monica, why doesn't
10 it go all the way up Wilshire Boulevard? Why don't we
11 use that Robinsons-May in back of the Hilton as a
12 transportation center? Have an elevated rail to go over
13 to Century City.

14 In other words, make our community a hub of the
15 future and not put it in jeopardy as this program is
16 suggesting.

17 This report is a farce. That's where it belongs
18 (indicating).

196-1

Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to

196-1

tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

196-1

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

77

197-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an

19 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
20 Linda Newmark, followed by Councilwoman Krasne.
21 MS. NEWMARK: Good evening. I'm Linda Newmark. I'm
19:37:30 22 a resident of the southwest area of Beverly Hills.
23 I'm not opposed to the subway, but I am opposed
24 to the proposed alignment that goes underneath our homes.
25 The southwest area of Beverly Hills is a quiet

197-1 |

197-1

earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership

197-1

projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

197-2 | 1 neighborhood of older homes, many over 80 years old that
 2 have foundations and structures that often are not
 3 supported to the current earthquake standards that a more
 4 modern home would be. There are also areas of
 5 liquefaction and expansive soil conditions so that any
 6 subsidence in this area could cause great damage to our
 19:37:59 7 homes.

197-3 | 8 I also oppose a route that goes underneath
 9 Beverly Hills High School that would limit the
 10 high school's ability to develop underground parking to
 11 the full extent that it might choose to do and that would
 12 be warranted, given the parking and traffic conditions
 13 around the high school.
 14 The high school is also our disaster relief area
 15 and should not be impacted by potential issues for the
 16 subway.

197-4 | 17 The EIR also mentions impacts of air quality,
 19:38:28 18 dirt, large construction vehicles. Why are we looking at
 19 bringing these things to a quiet residential neighborhood
 20 when there are commercial areas for these?

197-5 | 21 The EIR mentions the earthquake fault on
 22 Santa Monica Boulevard, but this is a disingenuous
 23 argument. There's also an earthquake fault in
 24 Beverly Hills on Wilshire Boulevard and that doesn't
 25 prevent construction of a subway on Wilshire.

197-2

Your comments about ground settlement and subsidence have been noted. In recent years, Metro has employed improved tunneling techniques to minimize impacts on adjacent properties. Pressurized face tunnel boring machines developed over the past 30 years now provide reliable control of ground movements around the tunnel and have become a standard throughout the world. Behind the cutting wheel at the front of the tunnel is an enclosed chamber that is filled with the excavated soil. This provides pressure that supports the ground in front of the tunnel face and significantly reduces the risk of surface subsidence. Using this technology, Metro recently completed 1.7-miles of twin tunnel for the Metro Gold Line Eastside Extension project, passing beneath structures with no measurable surface subsidence and no substantiated damage claims from settlement.

With regard to subsidence along the LPA, no current substantial subsidence problems related to petroleum or groundwater extraction have been identified. Therefore, the subsidence related to extraction of petroleum and groundwater is not considered a hazard to the LPA during operations. However, the potential exists for ground subsidence related to construction activities such as tunneling and dewatering at station areas along the full length of the proposed alignment and options. Therefore, construction dewatering induced subsidence poses a potentially adverse impact.

Dewatering is usually not necessary when tunneling with pressure-face TBMs. However, station construction will require excavations that will encounter the groundwater table and/or perched groundwater, dewatering may be required to complete the construction in some areas. Dewatering of the excavations made during construction could result in potentially damaging subsidence adjacent to the construction area. However, experience in much of the corridor is that the soils have previously undergone numerous cycles of ground-water fluctuation, and have therefore previously experienced the settlements associated with lowering of the ground water, and will not be expected to have significant additional settlement.

To minimize risks, prior to construction, structures along the tunnel alignment are assessed and tunneling equipment and operating criteria are selected that will best protect the structures. Ground movements are limited by monitoring and controlling critical operations of the tunnel boring machine, and, if needed, by use of supplemental ground control measures, such as grouting. Ground movements around the tunnel and at the surface are measured and nearby structures are surveyed in order to make timely adjustments and to confirm that ground movements are under control as the tunnel is advanced. The following mitigation measures will be implemented during construction to minimize any potential for ground settlement or subsidence.

- CON-47—Use of Pressurized-face TBMs for Tunnel Construction
- CON-48—Preconstruction Survey, Instrumentation, and Monitoring
- CON-49—Additional Geotechnical Exploration

197-2

• CON-50—Additional Methods to Reduce Settlement

With implementation of these mitigation measures, construction risks related to subsidence and settlement will be reduced to less than significant.

Furthermore, Metro has conducted geotechnical and seismic investigations to determine those soil conditions that are subject to liquefaction. Tunnels for the Westside Subway Extension project will be mostly excavated and constructed within consolidated, dense to very dense and stiff to hard soils belonging to older alluvium/Lakewood Formation sediments, which are considered significantly less prone to liquefaction than young alluvial sediments. However, due to the presence of shallow groundwater and young surficial alluvial deposits, there may be potential liquefaction adjacent to the upper portions of some station walls at the Wilshire/La Cienega, Westwood/UCLA, and Westwood/VA Hospital Stations. Lateral spreading is not anticipated in the vicinity of the LPA.

Based on the magnitude of evaluated liquefaction, either structural design or ground improvement techniques or deep foundations to minimize these hazards will be selected. The following mitigation measures will be implemented during operation to reduce risks related to liquefaction:

- GEO 4 – Liquefaction and Seismic Settlement
- GEO 7 – Tunnel Advisory Panel Design Review

With implementation of these mitigation measures, liquefaction risk during operation will be reduced to less than significant.

During construction, designs to minimize risk of liquefaction related damage to the excavation support system include increasing the depth of soldier piles to reach non-liquefiable zones, or ground improvement to densify the soil may be provided prior to the installation of the excavation support system therefore liquefaction is not a significant impact during construction.

Additionally, Section 4.14 of the Final EIS/EIR includes a survey of all historic properties along the alignment and concludes that a No Adverse Effect Determination under Section 106 was made for any properties that would be tunneled beneath. Tunneling of the Project will not cause physical destruction or damage to historic properties above the alignment, and will not change the character of the use of the property or physical features within the setting of the property that contributes to its significance. Also, the Project will not result in indirect visual, atmospheric, or audible elements that will diminish the integrity of significant features of the properties above the tunnel.

Please refer to Section 4.8 and Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed discussion of liquefaction, ground settlement and subsidence during operation and construction. The results of further geotechnical investigations conducted during the Final EIS/EIR can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project

79

1 The EIR implies that the construction process is
 19:38:57 2 a scientifically perfect process. We know that this is
 3 not the case. There have been issues; and most recently,
 4 if the L.A. Times is correct, there were even current
 5 issues on the Expo Line construction where the MTA
 6 suddenly had to put in an additional stop because of
 7 construction issues. Those stops resulted in the subway
 8 having to come closer to the surface. Why run this risk
 9 in a residential area where being closer to the surface
 10 could impact the quality of residents' lives with issues
 11 of vibration?

12 Finally, there are 36 properties in
 19:39:29 13 the Constellation south --

14 MS. LITVAK: Your two minutes are up.

15 MR. CHAZANES: I want to hear --

16 MS. NEWMARK: -- area.

17 MS. LITVAK: No. We have a lot more people to speak
 18 and this is impinging on their time.

19 MR. CHAZANES: She can have my two minutes. This is
 20 ridiculous. You don't want to listen.

21 MS. LITVAK: Everybody's been sticking to the two
 22 minutes. Can you wrap it up quickly, please?

23 MS. NEWMARK: Absolutely.

24 The Constellation south alignment has 36
 25 properties. The MTA should take into consideration that

197-2

website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

197-3

Your comments regarding the modernization expansion plans for the high school have been noted. The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

197-4

Your comments about construction impacts have been noted.

The subway tunnels will be built using "Earth Pressure Balance" tunnel boring machines. Most of the tunneling happens completely below ground with little if any noticeable impact on the surface. The greatest construction impacts will occur near stations, tunnel access portals, and construction laydown areas where construction activities at the surface are concentrated. Subway stations are built by excavating the site or the "station box" and then building the station below ground. If the station is built under a street, it is covered over with concrete decking during construction to allow traffic to continue to flow overhead. Traffic would be disrupted at the beginning of station construction to allow for initial excavation and installation of the concrete decking, and again at the end to remove the decking and reconstruct the street. Section 3.8, Section 4.15, and Appendix E of this Final EIS/EIR describe the construction process in detail.

Impacts of construction and potential mitigation measures were further evaluated in the Final EIS/EIR. Typical impacts that would occur during construction include temporary lane or roadway closures (to install decking over station areas or for temporary placement of construction equipment or materials), removal and hauling of earth from tunneling and station excavation, construction traffic and parking, potential detours to reach businesses or residences, and noise and air quality impacts. Mitigation measures will be implemented to reduce the intensity and inconvenience of these impacts. However, some impacts will remain significant and unavoidable during construction, including traffic, noise and air quality emission impacts.

As with other construction projects, Metro will work to minimize those impacts on businesses, residents, and property owners. Mitigation measures will encompass ensuring that the decking is flush with the street, locating earth removal sites near major streets and freeways, specifying haul routes, closing lanes for deck placement or removal during off-peak traffic periods, etc. Improved communications, including signage and advertising, are typically employed to help maintain access to businesses. In addition, Metro has

197-4

established procedures to document existing conditions at properties along the subway construction alignment in advance of construction to accurately assess and address any damage claims that may arise.

Your comment regarding air quality during construction has been noted. SCAQMD thresholds will be exceeded for all pollutants when the total project emissions over the duration of the construction period are accounted for. This is due to the accelerated schedule that has been developed to minimize the disturbances that construction can bring to the residents and businesses within the study area. In addition, nitrous oxides (NO_x) thresholds will be exceeded for all construction elements. NO_x levels will be elevated due partially to the proposed use of diesel locomotives to extract soil during the tunnel boring process. The following mitigation measures will be implemented to reduce air quality impacts during construction:

- CON-6—Meet Mine Safety (MSHA) Standards
- CON-7—Meet SCAQMD Standards
- CON-8—Monitoring and Recording of Air Quality at Worksites
- CON-9—No Idling of Heavy Equipment
- CON-10—Maintenance of Construction Equipment
- CON-11—Prohibit Tampering of Equipment
- CON-12—Use of Best Available Emissions Control Technologies
- CON-13—Placement of Construction Equipment
- CON-14—Measures to Reduce the Predicted PM₁₀ Levels
- CON-15—Reduce Street Debris
- CON-16—Dust Control During Transport
- CON-17—Fugitive Dust Control
- CON-18—Street Watering
- CON-19—Spillage Prevention for Non-Earthmoving Equipment
- CON-20—Spillage Prevention for Earthmoving Equipment
- CON-21—Additional Controls to Reduce Emissions

Although the air quality impacts will remain significant and unavoidable during construction, in the long-term, the result in air quality benefits, reducing emissions of some criteria pollutants.

Refer to Sections 3.8 and 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for an analysis of construction impacts and mitigation measures, and Appendix E for more discussion on subway construction methods.

197-5

Your comment about seismic safety has been noted. The LPA, as with most sites in southern California, is susceptible to strong ground shaking generated during earthquakes by nearby faults. At least one segment of the Santa Monica Fault crosses the LPA. In

197-5

addition to the Santa Monica Fault, the West Beverly Hills Lineament (WBHL)/Newport-Inglewood Fault Zone crosses the LPA in the vicinity of Moreno Drive in the Century City area. However, many underground facilities—subway tunnels, sewers, and storm drains—have been built in Los Angeles and throughout California near and across active fault lines.

The hazards from an earthquake include fault rupture (cracking/fracturing of the ground where one side of the fault moves relative to the other), shaking, and other secondary effects. While the hazard due to shaking can be designed against, the hazard due to fault rupture is potentially much more severe, but is also much more limited in area, being confined to the specific zone of rupture. Because surface fault rupturing is generally confined to a relative narrow zone of tens to several hundred feet wide, avoidance is often a practical means of avoiding surface fault rupture hazards for facilities such as stations. Furthermore, since subway stations are structures for human occupancy, they should not be built on active fault/deformation zones because of life/safety concerns expressed in state regulations and in Metro Design Criteria.

However, for linear facilities such as tunnels, avoidance may not be possible. Design will allow for the tunnels to cross the faults as perpendicular as possible to the fault line to limit the area of potential damage. Tunneling or building stations along an active fault in a parallel direction is generally not recommended and is in some instances prohibited by State law. Depending on the predicted fault off-set and area over which the movement is distributed, some distortion may be accommodated by the structure. Special designs, such as larger tunnel diameters and enhanced tunnel linings, are employed when crossing fault zones to reduce the risk of damage and allow for a relatively swift return to regular operations should fault displacement take place at a tunnel crossing. The Metro Red Line tunnels cross the Hollywood Fault north of the Highland Station and were built to these heightened standards.

During the Final EIS/EIR phase, Metro conducted further geotechnical studies to supplement the studies conducted during the Draft EIS/EIR, which concluded that both the Santa Monica fault zone and the WBHL in the Century City vicinity are active fault zones and each fault zone is capable of generating earthquakes of M7 or greater with average surface displacements of 3 to 6 feet. Moreover, there is no knowledge of where either of these faults resides in their respective seismic cycles.

Santa Monica Boulevard effectively lies within the Santa Monica Fault zone from west of Century Park West to east of Avenue of the Stars. The originally proposed Santa Monica Boulevard Station at Avenue of the Stars would be directly within the fault zone. The WBHL is a wide fault zone with several well-defined strands situated along the eastern margin of Century City. It is the inferred northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood fault zone. The WBHL terminates the active Santa Monica Fault to the east. The refined location

197-5

of the Santa Monica Station at Century Park East would straddle the WBHL. No evidence of faulting was found on the Constellation Boulevard Station site.

In summary, both of the Santa Monica Boulevard Station options are located within active fault zones, but the Constellation Boulevard Station site is located outside zones of active faulting and can be considered a viable option. The LPA will cross fault zones and will require special designs to accommodate fault movement. These mitigation measures, which are detailed in Section 4.8 of this Final EIS/EIR include:

- GEO-2—Fault Crossing Tunnel, Fault Rupture, Tunnel Crossing
- GEO 7 – Tunnel Advisory Panel Design Review

With implementation of these mitigation measures, impacts will be reduced to less than significant. During subsequent design phases, explorations will continue to more precisely locate the fault zones with respect to the tunnel alignment selected and the fault characteristics for design. All tunnels, stations, shafts and all other project facilities and infrastructure are designed and built with due consideration and a strict adherence to earthquake design requirements, building codes and conformance to Metro Design Standards for the ground motions of the design level earthquakes.

- GEO-1—Seismic Ground Shaking
- GEO-3—Operational Procedures During an Earthquake
- GEO 7 – Tunnel Advisory Panel Design Review

By compliance with these regulations and requirements, potential seismic ground shaking impacts will be minimized and impacts will be reduced to less than significant. Please refer to Section 4.8 and Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed discussion of seismic safety both during operation and construction. The results of further geotechnical investigations conducted during the Final EIS/EIR can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

197-6

Your comment in support of the Santa Monica Boulevard alignment has been noted. Please see the response to comment number 197-1 above.

197-6

1 this is an area with active, involved residents, many of
19:39:58 2 whom are lawyers. There will be issues in negotiating
3 the easements that will cause delays 'cause there is
4 potential for litigation. This will all be more
5 difficult than other alignments.

6 The Santa Monica alignment has three properties,
7 is the preferred choice, the Locally Preferred
8 Alternative, and the one that should be selected.

9 Thank you very much.

10 MS. LITVAK: Hang on. Hang on.

11 Before the Councilwoman starts to speak, I'd
12 like to ask the following people to join Rebecca to my
19:40:28 13 right: Faramarz Nabari -- oh, my goodness -- Gregory
14 Chazanes (phonetic) or something like that, Bill Joseph,
15 and Jacob Goldstein. Are you all here in the room? Are
16 you all here?

17 Go ahead. That's okay. Come on up.

18 MR. CHAZANES: No. I don't want to speak any more
19 because you don't want to listen.

20 MS. LITVAK: And your name, sir?

21 MR. CHAZANES: Gregory.

22 MS. LITVAK: Okay. Thank you.

23 MS. RICHMAN: Excuse me. I'm Red Richman. I want to
24 give my time to the Councilwoman.

25 MS. LITVAK: Yeah. I know that already. Thank you.

198-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted. Your comments about the Metro logo, Veolia, and Metrolink have been noted, however; Metro is a separate and distinct transportation agency.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study in 2007*. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the

81

198-1

1 MS. KRASNE: Thank you. My name is Nancy Krasne.
 2 I'm on the City Council and I'm not going to repeat
 3 anything that anybody's already said tonight because we
 4 all agree and we've all heard it, but safety should be
 5 the greatest concern for the Metro placement, not money.
 6 Now, with that, the first thing the Metro Board
 7 asked us tonight was for the broadest community support.
 19:41:29 8 They know what the broadest community support is. We've
 9 just told them.
 10 So let's take a look at who's behind it.
 11 Where's it coming from and who should be supporting this?
 12 And I started looking into Metro and the Metro logo and
 13 what is the Metro logo? The Metro logo, the little M
 14 that you look at, is the French Metro logo which is from
 19:41:59 15 Veolia, and Veolia is also the one that was responsible,
 16 the Metrolink, for the Chatsworth crash into the Union
 17 Pacific train, of which 25 were killed and 175 people
 18 were innocent victims and were severely maimed.
 19 Now, Dave King, the forensic scientist,
 20 testified, "Who is responsible?" And it's the French
 19:42:28 21 giant, Veolia. And the Fact Sheet on the Metro giant is
 22 this: It's the world's largest transportation company.
 23 It is a subsidiary of Veolia Environment in France and
 24 it's a Fortune 200 company.
 25 Now, this part I wasn't sure about, if its

198-1

East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

198-1

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

198-2

Your comment regarding tunneling under Beverly Hills High School has been noted. Please see the above response to comment number 198-1 regarding the location of the Century City Station and Metro's commitment to safety.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

82

1 worth, 48 billion annual in revenue, is in euros or
 2 dollars, but it's one of the two. I'm not quite sure,
 19:42:57 3 but it's a lot of money. It advertises a commitment of
 4 world-class safety. It has a code of business conduct
 5 which has been totally ignored.
 6 Tommy McDonald, Veolia's Metrolink, is its top
 7 official, and Rick Dawl (phonetic) is Veolia's conic
 8 transportation manager, George Gavalla is the former
 9 safety director, and they have a cap on their liability
 10 insurance. And do you know what their cap is? \$200
 19:43:29 11 million and they walk away.
 12 So after the crash in Chatsworth, Gavalla --
 13 Veolia gave California \$200 million and said, "Okay.
 14 We're done," and walked away.
 15 There's -- there is now something in Congress
 16 pending. They give you your \$200 million, that will take
 19:43:57 17 care of the 25 dead and the 175 people that are maimed.
 18 Now, we just spent \$334 million on a school
 19 bond. Now, maybe 100 million or 75 million will go for
 20 our disaster relief segment that goes under the
 21 high school which could, you know, be suspect if we're
 22 all under it and something goes wrong, but let's not
 23 think of the disaster and mine at North Dakota which was
 19:44:27 24 unbelievable. Let's not even talk about the consequences
 25 of that. Putting this under the high school or Good

198-2

83

198-3

1 Shepherd School is unconscionable, to say the least.

2 I have already said that we have invested maybe

3 75 million for this disaster relief center. That's where

4 we're all going to go if there's a catastrophic

5 earthquake or a problem.

6 Now we have to discuss the venting. Look at

19:44:58 7 what happened in the Channel (phonetic) train when there

8 was a fire and it was shut down for three days.

9 So with that being said, do you think Veolia's

10 going to stand behind it with its \$200 million?

11 MS. LITVAK: Councilwoman, you've had four minutes.

12 I need you to wrap it up.

13 MS. KRASNE: Okay.

14 I didn't repeat myself. So with that, thank you

15 for listening.

16 MS. LITVAK: Thank you. Okay. Alma Ordaz or Ordanz.

17 MS. ORDAZ: Ordaz.

19:45:28 18 MS. LITVAK: Ordaz. Okay. And then David Murphy.

19 I'd like to ask Valerie West, Monroe Jones,

20 Allyson Lipper, Peter Bernard -- did Myra Lurie already

21 speak?

22 MS. LURIE: Not yet.

23 MS. LITVAK: Everybody, please come around -- no.

24 No. No. Over here. I need you all to come over here,

25 not in front of the cameras, please.

198-3

Your comment on ventilation in tunnel systems has been noted. Enhanced ventilation systems will be used to ensure tunnel and station safety and, if necessary, double gaskets for the tunnel lining or other measures may also be installed. Subsurface gas is present throughout much of the Los Angeles area and is often a factor in foundation design and construction of underground structures. While tunneling for transportation has special considerations, other projects have been constructed in subsurface gas zones within the Los Angeles region, including buildings with deep parking garages and basements, storm drains, sewer projects and other utility projects along the Wilshire Corridor. In addition, Metro has safely operated the existing Metro Red/Purple Line subway for over 15 years and has successfully constructed subway tunnels where subsurface gas has been present.

Methane and hydrogen sulfide are present in high concentrations along about a 1.1 mile stretch of the Westside Subway Extension alignment along Wilshire Boulevard from about Burnside Avenue on the east to about La Jolla Avenue on the west. However, the entire LPA alignment passes through an area characterized by oil and gas fields and is within the City's Methane Zone. Therefore, the possibility of encountering gaseous subsurface conditions can be expected for any portion of the alignment, and hazardous subsurface gases pose a significant hazard for construction of the LPA.

During construction, the pressurized face tunnel boring machines isolate gas from workers and the public, while gassy soil and tar sands are handled and disposed of appropriately. Robust underground ventilation and gas monitoring systems provide additional warning and protection. In addition, the state of California's division of Occupational Safety and Health (Cal/OSHA) maintains strict safety orders for tunneling where ground is classified as "Gassy" or "Potentially Gassy." Safety measures include continuous monitoring of the environment, "spark-proof" equipment, and other means to reduce risks to workers and the surroundings. The following mitigation measures will be implemented during construction of the LPA to reduce risks related to the presence of hazardous subsurface gases:

- CON-51—Techniques to Lower the Risk of Exposure to Hydrogen Sulfide
- CON-52—Measures to Reduce Gas Inflows
- CON-53—Further Research on Oil Well Locations
- CON-54—Worker Safety for Gassy Tunnels

The design and operation for tunnels and stations will provide a redundant protection system against gas intrusion. This will include: physical barriers to keep gas out of the tunnels and stations; high volume ventilation systems to dilute gases to safe levels; gas detection and monitoring systems with alarms; emergency ventilation triggered by the gas detection systems; additional training of personnel to respond to alarms. The following mitigation measures will be implemented during operation of the LPA to minimize risks related to subsurface hazardous gases:

- GEO-5 – Hazardous Subsurface Gas Operations

198-3

- GEO-6—Hazardous Subsurface Gas Structural Design
- GEO-7 – Tunnel Advisory Panel Design Review

With implementation of these mitigation measures, risks associated with hazardous subsurface gases will be reduced to less than significant levels during both construction and operation of the LPA.

Metro operates their own subway system and is not affiliated with Veolia.

84

1 Okay. All right. I didn't call your name, sir.

2 Oh, I did. All right.

3 All right. Go, ahead Alma. Get up really close
4 to the microphone.

5 MS. ORDAZ: Thank you.

6 Good evening. My name is Alma Ordaz. I'm a
7 Beverly Hills resident and a parent.

8 I represent no organization, but I am here
9 representing that which I hold dearest, my children.

10 Like many of you, I have enviously ridden the
11 Metros and subways of other cities and I have always come
12 away with the hope that we too in L.A. could have our own
13 Metro, so I'm not here in opposition of the Metro.

14 Rather, I am here to support the originally
15 agreed-upon route. I suppose in a way, we should be
16 thankful to the MTA. They really need to be
17 congratulated. They made one mistake. They don't know
18 this community the way we know it. They don't know that
19 perhaps at our worst we are demanding, querulous and

19:46:58 20 divisive; but at our best, we are a village, caring,
21 compassionate, and committed to many charitable and
22 philanthropic causes. We know our neighbors, our
23 neighbors' children, and yes, we even know our neighbors'
24 dogs, and today we have come together not as east or west
25 or north and south. We are here as one community,

199-1

Your support of the Westside Subway Extension Project and the Century City Santa Monica Station location as well as concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study in 2007*. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route

199-1

199-1

between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

199-1

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

199-2

Your comment about safety has been noted. Please see the above response to comment number 199-1 regarding the location of the Century City Station and Metro's commitment to safety. The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of Beverly Hills High School for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter.

85

199-2

1 Beverly Hills.

2 We've seen your EIR, and let me tell you

3 something. I unfortunately do not have the knowledge

19:47:29 4 that Dr. Clark does, but I can tell you one thing. There

5 is no EIR which has ever been written that will guarantee

6 me my children's safety and the safety of this entire

7 community as you potentially put our primary disaster

8 relief center at risk.

9 I now join the Beverly Hills School Board, the

10 Beverly Hills City Council, my many neighbors and

11 friends, and I strongly urge you to stand behind your

12 word and return to the originally agreed-upon route.

19:47:58 13 Thank you.

14 MS. LITVAK: Thank you. David Murphy, followed by

15 Bill Joseph.

16 MR. MURPHY: Good evening. Well, we certainly have a

17 lot of very good speakers in this community. It's

18 certainly an interesting discussion we're having.

19 My name is David Murphy. I've lived in

20 Beverly Hills since I graduated in government from

21 Claremont McKenna college and I work in public policy.

22 I focus a lot on transportation. I cofounded a

23 group called Building L.A.'s Future, which has organized

24 a number of events related to transportation efforts.

25 And I actually cofounded a company that had offices above

200-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Constellation Station has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools.

In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. However, these studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area*

86

1 the Metro line at Hollywood and Vine in the very old and
2 ancient Taft Building, and I actually live either
3 directly above or very close to what the Constellation
4 route would be.

5 I used to live across the street from
6 Beverly Hills High School and definitely understand
7 perspectives that have been shared here tonight, but I
8 just want to urge all of us to keep in mind that we're
9 going to be spending our hard-earned tax dollars and we
10 really want to make sure that we use those to the best
11 ability and if there is something that is just crushingly
12 guaranteed to be frustrating and detrimental to our
13 quality of life, that is the traffic that we deal with
14 daily, just horrendous traffic, and we need to think, How
15 are we going to be able to accommodate the most number of
16 people with the hard-earned tax dollars that we're
17 spending?

18 Personally, I actually -- I'm not going to earn
19 a lot of friends tonight. I think that would be
20 Constellation Boulevard in Century City. I don't have
21 the latest figures, but there may be 50,000 people
22 working there. It's an enormous community. We need to
23 make sure that we're governed by facts and not just fears
24 in this process.

25 So I really think there are a lot of very valid

200-1

200-1

Fault Investigation Report and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

87

1 concerns that have been raised. I do hope that our
2 wonderful elected officials in the City will keep in mind
3 the importance of the subway, no matter how this goes
4 forward, and will fight very strong in Washington. And I
5 challenge all of us to leverage this kind of frustration
6 we have on these issues about traffic which grips us
7 daily and fight for really what's best for the region.
8 Thank you.

87

201-1

Your comments about parking have been noted. Park-and-ride can be an important mode of access to transit. However, these facilities are usually located in low-density areas that lack local bus service feeding the stations. That is not the case with this Project. Therefore, none of the stations proposed as part of the Project will provide parking.

The provision of park-and-ride facilities would be inconsistent with the purpose and need of the Project. The Project Study Area is already very congested and Metro seeks to discourage people from driving to access the subway. Park-and-ride facilities also could lead to increased auto use and potentially result in traffic impacts at intersections.

The provision of park-and-ride facilities also would be inconsistent with both the existing built environment surrounding stations and efforts to encourage transit-oriented development. The Project corridor is very dense due to medium and high density commercial and residential development. The construction of park-and-ride facilities would consume space that could be put to more productive residential and commercial uses.

Any added park-and-ride facilities would have major implications on Project costs. The study area also has very high land costs and there is lack of available parcels for park-and-ride development. Due to land costs and scarcity, any parking would need to be in multi-story garages, resulting in substantially higher capital costs than current estimates.

Please refer to Section 8.8.8 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to parking. In addition, Section 3.6 of the Final EIS/EIR estimates the demand for parking at the stations and provides an analysis of potential spillover parking impacts to surrounding communities.

19:50:00 9 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
 10 Is Valerie West in the room? Is Valerie West in
 11 the room?
 12 Okay. Mr. Joseph, go ahead, followed by Jacob
 13 Goldstein.
 14 MR. JOSEPH: I'm Bill Joseph. I do not live in the
 15 city of Beverly Hills. I live in West L.A. I'm from
 16 New York originally. I've been here about 30 years and
 17 I'm very supportive of the subway in general. I'm not
 18 going to talk about the routing issue. All the other
 19 people have. But the one thing I'm really very concerned
 20 with is that the -- I've noticed in taking quite a few of
 21 the subway lines that there's no parking in many of the
 22 stations. So it's fine if people are coming into the
 23 area from other areas, but if you're trying to go
 24 downtown or Disney Hall, whatever the case may be, you
 25 don't have parking. What do you do?

201-1

88

1 I took a subway from Pasadena -- in Pasadena
2 from Lake Boulevard and Colorado. The station is right
19:50:59 3 in the middle of the freeway. There's no parking
4 whatsoever. So I would hope that MTA would make that a
5 major component of their plans and not leave important
6 stations void of any way of getting there.

7 This is not like New York. In New York, many of
8 the people, as you probably know, don't have cars,
9 particularly in Manhattan and even in the other boroughs,
10 so it isn't a big deal. They walk. But we don't walk.
19:51:27 11 We drive. We drive and we're going to be using the MTA
12 like a commuter line, and I don't -- I think you're going
13 to lose many, many riders if you don't provide a way for
14 them to park at the stations.

15 Thank you.

16 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.

17 Mr. Goldstein and then Mr. Nabari and then after
18 Mr. Nabari, we'll call some more names.

19 MR. GOLDSTEIN: Hi, everybody. I'm Jacob Goldstein.

20 I think it's a great idea to put a subway under
19:51:55 21 our high school. After all, it's good healthy food at a
22 reasonable price.

23 To be honest, I'm just here for the free
24 air-conditioning. I ride the Metro pretty much every day
25 and I go to the downtown and then I go to City Walk. I

89

19:52:29 1 work at the Jon Lovitz Comedy Club. I'll get you all
 2 free tickets.
 3 The point is I think that we should let Metro do
 4 their job. I think that they're going to take safety as
 5 a major concern. And to be honest, if we have oil wells
 6 under our high school, there's -- that's a big problem in
 7 itself.
 8 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Yeah.
 9 MR. GOLDSTEIN: If something goes wrong with our
 10 high school that they discover for us, they're actually
 11 doing us a favor, and maybe we should relocate our high
 19:52:59 12 schools to somewhere where there's less damage.
 13 I appreciate your time.

202-1

202-1

Your comment concerning tunneling beneath homes and schools has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and

202-1

operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

202-1

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

203-1

89

Your comment on the location of the Wilshire/La Cienega Station has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). At Wilshire/La Cienega, the Board selected the East Station location without a West Hollywood connection structure for inclusion in the LPA. This is the preferred station entrance location for the City of Beverly Hills because it will be located in a denser, more commercial area than the other station location to the west of La Cienega. This entrance location also will provide excellent connections to two major north-south arterials – La Cienega and San Vicente Boulevards.

Please refer to Sections 2.3, 2.4, and 2.5 of the Final EIS/EIR for an overview of the development of alternatives, including station locations, and the LPA selection process. The *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report* provides a more detailed description of the refinements to the Wilshire/La Cienega Station following Draft EIS/EIR scoping in response to community comments and engineering requirements. This report is available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

14 MS. LITVAK: Thank you. Mr. Nabari and then Monroe
15 Jones can come on up to the microphone.

16 MR. NABARI: Hi. I'm a regular transit rider. I
17 have my pass here.

18 So I'd like to say, first of all, that I think
19 that the Metro Board of Directors should take into
20 account the clear statements that Beverly Hills
19:53:29 21 stakeholders have made with respect to the
22 Wilshire/La Cienega station. It does not make sense to
23 place the station somewhere that is not optimal for
24 riders to use. The city of Beverly Hills has been
25 working with Metro to try to secure a location that would

203-1 |

90

1 be optimal at Wilshire and La Cienega.

2 I think we need to remember that this project is
3 not for the next five years or ten years. It will
19:53:59 4 probably hopefully be operating in a hundred years, so we
5 need to take that into consideration for station
6 locations.

203-2 | 7 Another lady earlier had mentioned, What about
8 Wilshire/Westwood? The MTA has said that they're not
9 going to go near UCLA and going to have it either at
10 Parking Lot 36 or Wilshire/Westwood, and I think that it
11 makes sense, again, to have it at the location which is
19:54:29 12 going to be most accessible to people, which is
13 Wilshire/Westwood rather than Lot 36 and with the
14 connection to the San Fernando Valley Westside project,
15 that will also draw riders from UCLA.

16 It will be difficult to have the station at
17 LeConte because of the access for construction equipment
19:54:57 18 to that station site where Metro would have to dig.

203-3 | 19 I also am concerned about the previous speaker
20 with respect to parking. If we build parking, there will
21 be more traffic through our neighborhoods here to get to
22 those subway stations. So rather, we should encourage
23 people to get there by bus.

24 And finally, with respect to Constellation
25 versus Santa Monica --

203-2

Your preference for the On-Street location of the Westwood/ UCLA Station has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board decided to continue to study both Westwood/UCLA station location options (On-Street and Off-Street).

A comparative study of the two proposed Westwood/UCLA station locations, including engineering, costs, urban design, and environmental impact considerations, was conducted during the Final EIS/EIR phase to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR.

The Off-Street Station and tunnels would need to be deeper than the On-Street Station to clear the underside of foundations for a future hotel on Gayley Avenue, which makes the station and tunnels riskier and more expensive to construct, and requires more time for transit riders to travel between the platform and the station entrance. Additionally, the Westwood/UCLA Off-Street Station location would require approximately 13 additional permanent underground easements.

The On-Street Station location would provide at least one of entrance at the corner of Wilshire and Westwood Boulevards. This entrance location would provide better access to bus connections along Westwood Boulevard and would be closer to the major office buildings and Westwood Village than the entrances for the Off-Street Station. Furthermore, one of the station entrance options for the On-Street Station is a split entrance between the north and south sides of Wilshire Boulevard, providing access to both sides of busy Wilshire Boulevard. However, the Westwood/UCLA On-Street Station option is also expected to have greater traffic impacts during construction due to in-street construction along Wilshire Boulevard.

Based on these factors, the recommendation is to locate the Westwood/UCLA Station On-Street as this location could accommodate an entrance at the Wilshire Boulevard and Westwood Boulevard intersection, providing better pedestrian access to Westwood Village and connections along Westwood Boulevard.

Please refer to Section 8.8.6 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Westwood/UCLA Station. Please refer to Sections 2.3, 2.4, and 2.5 of the Final EIS/EIR for an overview of the development of alternatives, including station locations, and the LPA selection process. The *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report* provides a more detailed description of the refinements to the Westwood/UCLA Station following Draft EIS/EIR scoping in response to community comments and engineering requirements. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Westwood/UCLA Station and the Westwood/VA Hospital Station Locations Report* for a comparison of the two

203-2

Westwood/UCLA locations. In addition, the *Westside Subway Extension Station Entrance Location Report and Recommendations* provides a comparison of the potential entrance locations at Westwood Boulevard, Gayley Avenue and Veteran Avenue for both the On-Street and Off-Street Stations. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

203-3

Your comments about parking have been noted. Park-and-ride can be an important mode of access to transit. However, these facilities are usually located in low-density areas that lack local bus service feeding the stations. That is not the case with this Project. Therefore, none of the stations proposed as part of the Project will provide parking.

The provision of park-and-ride facilities would be inconsistent with the purpose and need of the Project. The Project Study Area is already very congested and Metro seeks to discourage people from driving to access the subway. Park-and-ride facilities also could lead to increased auto use and potentially result in traffic impacts at intersections.

The provision of park-and-ride facilities also would be inconsistent with both the existing built environment surrounding stations and efforts to encourage transit-oriented development. The Project corridor is very dense due to medium and high density commercial and residential development. The construction of park-and-ride facilities would consume space that could be put to more productive residential and commercial uses.

Any added park-and-ride facilities would have major implications on Project costs. The study area also has very high land costs and there is lack of available parcels for park-and-ride development. Due to land costs and scarcity, any parking would need to be in multi-story garages, resulting in substantially higher capital costs than current estimates.

Local bus service will be an important access mode to high-capacity transit stations. The Westside Subway Extension Project Study Area includes substantial transit service, and many local and Rapid bus routes provide frequent service, particularly in peak demand periods.

To recognize the future role that local bus service will play, the Project conducted a study of potential service enhancements in station areas. The study has two major goals:

- Suggest changes in the bus network that feeds the planned subway extension, particularly for routes that closely parallel the subway alignment for a significant portion of their route.
- Define operational needs at subway stations, including space for stops and layovers and primary transfer locations. This in turn will guide station designers in locating physical features such as bus stops, turnarounds/bus loops, and station entrances.

203-3

Locating bus stops in relation to subway entrances is a key consideration for bus/rail interface. There also is a need to preserve as much sidewalk capacity as possible to accommodate rail passengers and other pedestrians.

With regard to potential operational features of local bus service, bus cut-outs (off-line stops) are not always preferable to on-street (on-line) stops due to potential conflicts when buses reenter traffic. The majority of bus stops at existing Red/Purple Line stations (North Hollywood, Universal City, and Union Stations excluded) involve on-line facilities.

To assess potential future access improvements to subway stations, project design efforts included a study of circulation needs in each station area, including access to local bus networks. The results of this study are available in the *Westside Subway Extension Station Circulation Report* and Section 3.7 of this Final EIS/EIR. To ensure the best connection to local bus service, the following mitigation measure is included in the Final EIS/EIR:

- T-16—Study Bus-Rail Interface: Metro will continue to assess bus-rail interface. As a result of further study Metro, working with affected jurisdictions, will relocate bus stops at some LPA stations to minimize the number of streets riders must cross to transfer between the LPA and interfacing bus lines.

Please refer to Section 8.8.8 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to station connectivity, including parking and bus service. In addition, the *Westside Subway Extension Station Circulation Report* provides a comprehensive station access circulation study of Project stations and Section 3.7 provides an analysis of potential impacts to the bus network. Section 3.6 of the Final EIS/EIR estimates the demand for parking at the stations and provides an analysis of potential spillover parking impacts to surrounding communities. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports

203-4

Your comment regarding the location of the Century City Station has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools.

In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. However, these studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area*

91

1 MS. LITVAK: I need you to wrap it up.
 2 MR. NABARI: -- the information that residents have
 3 asked for should be provided, and potentially both
 4 alternatives should be considered.

203-4

203-4

Fault Investigation Report and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

91

5 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.

19:55:28 6 Monroe, before you speak, and while Ms. Lipper
7 is coming up, I'd like to ask Azy Farahmand, Jayson
8 Warsuma, Vivien Benjamin, Thomas White, and Phil Brown to
9 please all come around the back. Remember, we're moving
10 clockwise, and join Rebecca over here. Thank you.

11 Monroe, step right up.

12 MR. JONES: Good evening, ladies and gentlemen. My
13 name is Monroe Jones and I'm an L.A. County Metro rider
14 and an Access Paratransit rider.

204-1 | 19:56:00 15 I think that what's going to happen, and if we
16 do build a Locally Preferred Alternative underneath
17 Santa Monica Boulevard, I think what would happen is that
18 if there's a situation where there's a Metro Red Line or
19 Purple Line train going underneath Beverly Hills High
19:56:27 20 School, students would be impacted and lives will be put
21 in jeopardy, and I think that the students -- some of the
22 students that were up there, they were right. Their
23 lives would be in jeopardy; and the teachers and the
24 staff and the faculty, they would have a hard time trying
25 to get to the school.

204-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an

1 And I think that all you students that spoke up,
 2 you guys are strong, brave young people who know how to
 3 stand for what's right. So I was jazzed at that many of
 19:56:58 4 you who ride the Metro rail and bus system.
 5 And the Metro Board, please be more requisite of
 6 your job and your responsibilities to step up and protect
 7 the riders but also the students who are riders also.
 8 Thank you.

204-1

earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership

204-1

projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

92

205-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

205-1

9 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
 10 Ms. Lipper, followed by Mr. Bernard.
 11 MS. LIPPER: My name is Allyson Lipper. I'm speaking
 19:57:27 12 because I don't know if it makes a difference in terms of
 13 numbers or volume. I don't know if this is all falling
 14 on deaf ears. I don't know if that reporter will ever
 15 transcribe her transcript, but in terms of the number of
 16 people that have attended and probably the 99 percent of
 17 people who feel the same, I ask that you don't compromise
 18 our emergency center, our high school, our residents, and
 19 our children when there is a reasonable, viable
 20 alternative; and the only reason I think there's the
 21 proposal for an alternate alternative is that there must
 22 be a pot of gold at the other end.
 23 Thank you.
 19:57:59 24 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
 25 Mr. Bernard, followed by Myra Lurie.

205-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

205-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

93

1 MR. BERNARD: Good evening. My name is Peter
2 Bernard. I have the honor this year of being the elected
3 Commander for the American Legion of District 17, which
4 is Los Angeles County.

5 There are more veterans living in the state of
6 California than any other state in the Union. Here in
19:58:29 7 L.A. County, we have over 700,000 veterans and every day
8 they use public transportation, many going to West L.A.
9 to go to the hospital. Over a thousand men and women
10 every day cross Wilshire and Santa Monica going to that
11 hospital.

12 I also live in Beverly Hills on Reeves Drive.
13 My grandchildren went to Catholic school here. I serve
14 on the Municipal League of Beverly Hills and I'm an
15 advisor on the Homeowners Association and the Apartment
16 Association.

206-1 | 19:58:59 17 The main thing for me in the American Legion
18 locally and nationally is to assure that the number two
19 project, the line gets extended to the Veterans
20 Administration so that those men and women who have to go
21 there for treatment will have transportation to their
22 treatment. That is the only facility here other than
23 going to Long Beach or Sepulveda for those men and women,
24 and it's very important for them.

25 For a stop at Century City to get into their

206-1

Your support for Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) and comment on the has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 as the Locally Preferred Alternative. Only Alternatives 1 and 2 are affordable within the adopted Long Range Transportation Plan, and between them, Alternative 2 provides significantly higher ridership and better cost effectiveness. Additionally, Alternative 2 serves the VA Hospital and other communities west of the I-405 more effectively.

As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board decided to continue to study both Westwood/VA Hospital station location options (South and North). A comparative study of the two proposed Westwood/VA Hospital station locations, including engineering, costs, urban design, and environmental impact considerations, was conducted during the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR.

While both options are within one-quarter mile of the VA Hospital, the Westwood/VA Hospital South Station site is 500 feet from the hospital and on the same side of Wilshire Boulevard, while the Westwood/VA Hospital North Station site is 1,200 feet away on the other side of Wilshire Boulevard. Additionally, the North Option could be problematic in the event of a future extension to Santa Monica due to the tight radius curve that would be required to extend west beneath residential properties. However, the construction of the South Option would result in more impacts to traffic circulation during construction, including temporary ramp closures at the I-405 interchange.

Based on these factors, the recommendation is to locate the Westwood/VA Hospital Station on the south side of Wilshire Boulevard as this location would provide better pedestrian access to the VA Medical Center and would more easily accommodate a future westward extension of the subway.

Please refer to Section 8.8.5 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Westwood/VA Hospital Station and to Sections 2.3, 2.4, and 2.5 of the Final EIS/EIR for an overview of the development of alternatives, including station locations, and the LPA selection process. The *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report* provides a more detailed description of the refinements to the Westwood/VA Hospital Station following Draft EIS/EIR scoping in response to community comments and engineering requirements. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Westwood/UCLA Station and the Westwood/VA Hospital Station Locations Report* for a comparison of the two Westwood/VA Hospital Station locations. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

206-2

the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

206-2

19:59:28 1 wheelchairs and have to roll back to Wilshire Boulevard
 2 for the next five of eight years when the line is being
 3 built is not practical, and to divert money for that stop
 4 for any other commercial project is not practical.
 5 So I'm here for the Legion and we intend to
 6 watch it each and every day to make sure that Wilshire
 7 and Santa Monica is that proposed station and that it
 8 does continue to the Veteran's Administration so that
 9 those men and women who fought for you and I, gave their
 19:59:59 10 lives, and have to now have medical treatment will have
 11 adequate and proper transportation to go to that
 12 treatment at the V.A. Administration on Wilshire
 13 Boulevard in West Los Angeles.
 14 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
 15 Myra Lurie. After Ms. Lurie, I'm going to call
 16 up the next group of people, but Azy Farahmand can step
 17 up to the empty microphone. Go right ahead.
 18 MS. LURIE: Good evening. My name is Myra Lurie and
 19 I'm a resident of the southwest. I live on Peck Drive
 20 and I'm also a member of the Board of Education.
 20:00:28 21 First, I want to start by congratulating MTA.
 22 Congratulations. I think you've done the impossible.
 23 You found the one issue that has united a frequently, if
 24 not always, divided community.
 25 So congratulations on that, but I am here to

206-2

Your comment regarding the location of the Century City Station has been noted. As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools.

In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. However, these studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please see the response to comment number 206-1 regarding the Westwood/VA Hospital Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in

207-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an

207-1 | 1 speak in unison with my neighbors, with my fellow leaders
 2 in this community, and with my colleagues against this
 3 proposed alignment underneath the high school.
 4 Whatever way you slice it or dice it, it's very
 20:00:57 | 5 obvious that the conclusion is that there is no upside
 6 for this community whatsoever. There's a number of
 7 issues. We've all heard them.

207-2 | 8 The oil well: As we know, there's a working oil
 9 well underneath our school, as well as we have former oil
 10 wells that have been capped. That presents a problem.

207-3 | 11 The impact to our students: We've heard from
 12 our students right here and we heard from many of them in
 13 our Board meetings. We know that there are noise and
 14 vibration issues, safety issues. Also, of course
 15 construction issues.

207-4 | 16 We know that there's a serious potential
 17 limitation posed with our ability to build underneath our
 20:01:29 | 18 school.
 19 As Lisa Korbatov started to say, we have a \$334
 20 million bond. This would pose a serious limitation for
 21 underground parking or even foundations for multistory
 22 structures.

207-5 | 23 We also support the position of our homeowners,
 24 residents, and that there is a diminution in property
 25 value. That not only affects our homeowners but also

207-1

earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership

207-1

projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

207-2

Your comment regarding the risks of tunneling near oil wells have been noted. Tunnels, through known oil well fields, have been safely constructed with no adverse incidents with either hazardous gas or oil casings. In recent Los Angeles tunneling history, there have been no oil well incidents related to tunneling, and oil well casings have been safely removed and re-abandoned.

During the Draft EIS/EIR, known oil fields and documented active or abandoned oil wells were identified from published oil well maps. Table 4-45 in the Draft EIS/EIR identifies oil wells (abandoned and active) that may be located within 100 feet of the proposed tunnel or station, as well as those that may be located within the proposed tunnel alignment. The oil fields themselves are much deeper than the potential subway tunnels. Shafts for existing active and abandoned oil wells have been mapped in the vicinity of the project alignment along with other utilities such as sewer, water, gas, and electric lines.

During the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR, a comprehensive study of all available information found that there was one mapped abandoned oil well within the proposed tunnel alignment. According to the state's records, the location of this well is beneath a parking structure on Century Park East and does not lie within the Beverly Hills High School (BHHS) campus. The magnetic survey program indicated that the mapped locations of abandoned oil wells could be inaccurate by 50 to 200 feet.

A geophysical (magnetic) survey was performed on the BHHS campus to detect metal, which would indicate the presence of an abandoned oil well casing. The survey identified only one anomaly on the BHHS campus that is close to the alignment. It is on the west edge of the lacrosse field and is located 5 to 10 feet north of the tunnel envelope. The anomaly may or may not be a well casing, but it will be further investigated and addressed

96

1 affects our schools because we rely on property taxes.
 2 So I would just like to, in short, say that
 20:01:58 3 there is no upside that I can see and I would suggest if
 4 you want to look at a creative and constructive solution
 5 that we look at putting some sort of a moving sidewalk or
 6 something that goes from that development as another
 7 portal to an alignment that goes, as we had suggested, as
 8 we were advertised, and as we bought into under
 9 Santa Monica Boulevard.
 10 Thank you.
 11 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
 12 If you could hold on one moment before you
 13 start. That's okay.
 14 Jason, you can get up to the microphone.
 20:02:29 15 I'd like to invite Lee Lewis, Stuart Kaplan,
 16 Neil Sota (phonetic) to join already Noah Furie standing
 17 over here on the wall, and Rebecca will get you set up to
 18 come up and be our next group of speakers. Go ahead.
 19 MS. FARAHMAND: Hello. My name is Azy Farahmand and
 20 I'm a parent at El Rodeo Elementary School. I'm also the
 21 PTA president at El Rodeo Elementary School.
 22 I have to say I am so happy that our city,
 20:02:56 23 district and schools have all come together tonight. We
 24 are a strong voice together. I couldn't just sit back
 25 and listen tonight. I had to add my voice.

207-2

appropriately as described below.

For exploration beneath the BHHS buildings during the next phases of design, horizontal directional drilling (HDD) investigation will be conducted along the alignment at tunnel level. A magnetometer probe survey will be conducted in the drilled hole to detect metal casings so that if found, they can be re-abandoned properly below the tunnel depth prior to tunneling. Moreover, during tunnel construction in Los Angeles, magnetometer surveys have been conducted in probe borings extending in front of the TBM to ensure that obstructions, such as well casings, are detected before they are reached by the TBM. In suspected oil field areas, probing of the tunnel zone will be carried out by HDD either before tunneling or ahead of the face during tunneling. To ensure that these additional studies are conducted, the following mitigation is included in the Final EIS/EIR.

- CON-53—Further Research on Oil Well Locations

With implementation of this mitigation measure, oil wells do not pose a risk to tunneling for the project. Abandoned oil wells have been encountered in the past during tunneling in Los Angeles. Procedures have been developed to evaluate the well conditions and safely re-abandon them. Metro has experienced no gas incidents related to encounters with oil well casings during tunnel excavation on other projects.

Please refer to Section 4.8 and Section 4.15 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed discussion of oil wells. The results of further geotechnical investigations conducted during the Final EIS/EIR can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

207-3

Your comment regarding safety has been noted. Please refer to the response to comment number 207-1 above.

Your comment regarding noise and vibration during operation has been noted. Subway tunnels are typically at least 50 to 70 feet below the surface to the track depth. As a result, noise and vibration are not typically noticeable at the surface. In the Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood areas, the proposed subway tunnels would generally be deeper than this in the areas where it would pass beneath homes and schools. For example, at Beverly Hills High School, the track depth would be 75-80 feet below the first floor of the school buildings. In Westwood, the track depth is more than 100 feet deep in most places. Since the first segment of the subway opened in 1993, Metro has received no complaints about noise or vibration due to subway operations.

Additional detailed geotechnical studies were conducted during the Final EIS/EIR phase to

207-3

assess soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. This included measurements at the Beverly Hills High School site and in its buildings, as well as in the residential area between the Century City and Westwood/UCLA Stations.

These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements, and tunnel operation is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation. Noise from operation of the LPA from such sources as station ventilation system fans, emergency ventilation fans, traction power substations, and emergency generators will be designed to meet the noise-level limits specified in Metro Rail Design Criteria and will not result in any noise impacts. There are no vibration-sensitive receivers along the LPA that are predicted to exceed the FTA ground-borne vibration criteria.

Three locations along the LPA were identified where exceedance of the FTA ground-borne noise criteria will occur due to train operations along tangent track or through crossovers, if mitigation measures are not implemented. These locations are the Wilshire Ebell Theatre, an apartment building on Wilshire Boulevard at Orange Drive, and the Saban Theatre. To mitigate the potential for ground-borne noise impacts at these three locations, the following mitigation measures will be implemented:

- VIB-1—High compliance direct-fixation resilient rail fasteners will be incorporated into the design of the trackwork at the Wilshire Ebell Theatre and the Saban Theatre, which will reduce ground-borne noise by 5 to 7 dBA.
- VIB-2—A low impact crossover such as a moveable point frog or a spring-loaded frog will be used in the design of Wilshire/La Brea No. 10 double crossover for the apartments, which will reduce ground-borne noise by 5 to 6 dBA.

With these mitigation measures, there are no vibration-sensitive receivers that are predicted to exceed the FTA ground-borne vibration criteria during operation. Mitigation measure VIB-2 was added subsequent to the Draft EIS/EIR due to the additional studies conducted during preparation of this Final EIS/EIR. Should future underground construction be considered that would place a school building foundation closer to the tunnel, mitigation measures could be implemented to reduce ground-borne noise and vibration impacts. To mitigate such noise impacts, a high-compliance direct-fixation resilient rail fastener can be incorporated into the track work.

Your comments about construction impacts have been noted.

The subway tunnels will be built using “Earth Pressure Balance” tunnel boring machines. Most of the tunneling happens completely below ground with little if any noticeable impact on the surface. The construction impacts will occur near stations, tunnel access portals, and construction laydown areas where construction activities at the surface are concentrated. Subway stations are built by excavating the site or the “station box” and then building the

207-3

station below ground. If the station is built under a street, it is covered over with concrete decking during construction to allow traffic to continue to flow overhead. Traffic would be disrupted at the beginning of station construction to allow for initial excavation and installation of the concrete decking, and again at the end to remove the decking and reconstruct the street. Section 3.8, Section 4.15, and Appendix E of this Final EIS/EIR describe the construction process in detail.

Impacts of construction and potential mitigation measures were further evaluated in the Final EIS/EIR. Typical impacts that would occur during construction include temporary lane or roadway closures (to install decking over station areas or for temporary placement of construction equipment or materials), removal and hauling of earth from tunneling and station excavation, construction traffic and parking, potential detours to reach businesses or residences, and noise and air quality impacts. Mitigation measures will be implemented to reduce the intensity and inconvenience of these impacts. However, some impacts will remain significant and unavoidable during construction, including traffic, noise and air quality emission impacts.

As with other construction projects, Metro will work to minimize those impacts on businesses, residents, and property owners. Mitigation measures will encompass ensuring that the decking is flush with the street, locating earth removal sites near major streets and freeways, specifying haul routes, closing lanes for deck placement or removal during off-peak traffic periods, etc. Improved communications, including signage and advertising, are typically employed to help maintain access to businesses. In addition, Metro has established procedures to document existing conditions at properties along the subway construction alignment in advance of construction to accurately assess and address any damage claims that may arise.

Results of these additional noise and vibration analyses and mitigation measures can be found in Section 4.6 of this Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Noise and Vibration Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

207-4

Your comments regarding the modernization expansion plans for the high school have been noted. The Westside Subway Extension tunneling would not prevent future development of the Beverly Hills High School campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

207-5

Your comment regarding property values has been noted.

Since the LPA will improve transit service in the Study Area, research suggests that it is likely that properties within walking distance of the stations will realize value premiums over similar properties that are farther away. Based on studies of other regions with transit

207-5

systems (i.e., San Francisco, San Diego, and San Jose, California; New York, New York; and Portland, Oregon), an average home price increase of 6.4 percent within one-half mile of each transit station may be experienced. Although most studies on real estate value impacts from transit show increases in value, they cannot explicitly isolate transit benefits from other market forces that affect real estate values.

Value increases within proximity of a transit station are realized in sales price as well as rent premiums. For residential properties, these increases resulted from potential commute or recreational travel time savings and associated vehicle cost reductions (including both reduced mileage as well as a reduction in the number of cars owned by the household).

Negative impacts on property values from transit (termed “nuisance” effects) also can occur but are not anticipated to result from this Project. Measurable noise impacts from vehicles, increased foot traffic, adjacent structures, transit-associated parking, and increased bus traffic interfacing with transit stations can reduce the desirability of properties near a fixed guideway station. Such nuisance effects will most likely occur in areas where value is not attributed to the accessibility improvements that transit provides. This does not appear likely within the Study Area, as stations are planned for areas that are already densely developed and near major roads and bus routes.

All residents and businesses displaced as a result of the LPA will be given advance written notice and will be informed of their eligibility for relocation assistance and payments under the Uniform Relocation Assistance and Real Property Acquisition Policies Act. In areas where the subway operates under private property, Metro will work with the property owner to secure a subsurface easement. The following mitigation measures will be implemented to ensure just compensation for acquisitions and easements:

- CN-1—Relocation Assistance and Compensation
- CN-2—Propose Joint-use Agreements
- CN-3—Compensation for Easements

Furthermore, Section 4.2.3 of the Final EIS/EIR concludes that the construction of the LPA will not lead to property tax losses in excess of one percent of the Project’s Study Area tax base and property tax losses will not adversely affect any one tax district within the Study Area. Your comment regarding station access/ridership projections for the Century City Station has been noted.

During preparation of the Final EIS/EIR, the ridership model from the Draft EIS/EIR was further refined to assess the LPA and incorporate any changes between the Draft EIS/EIR and the Final EIS/EIR. More than ten model runs were conducted to respond to changes, perform additional analysis, and answer questions that were raised during the project development process in the Final EIS/EIR phase. The main types of refinement included feeder bus service, balanced headways and some coding refinement, to determine what

207-5

changes should be included in the Final EIS/EIR model runs. The refined model predicted boardings along the new Westside Subway Extension stations are approximately 49,300 with the Century City Constellation Station, which is about 3,350 more than the predicted 45,986 boardings with the Century City Santa Monica Station. The main difference in boardings at the Century City Station is the increased walk access trips in the Constellation Station over the Santa Monica Station. The walking time between the TAZ 738 (Century City)'s centroid node and the Century City subway station is 3 minutes in the Constellation Option and 13 minutes in the Santa Monica Option. The number of jobs and jobs per square mile in the ¼ mile and ½ mile area around the Century City Stations is much higher in the Constellation Option than in the Santa Monica Option.

In addition to the refined ridership model, a supplemental ridership study was prepared to evaluate the relative accessibility of the Century City Station locations to surrounding commercial and residential development within a 1/2-mile walking distance. This data was then used to estimate the number of Westside Subway Extension riders who would walk to and from the stations. It should be noted that these ridership projections only consider those riders who walk to the station and these projections are intended to supplement the ridership forecasts. This analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station attracts more Westside Subway riders compared to the station location along Santa Monica Boulevard. Based on both existing and projected future development in Century City, the Constellation Station has the highest concentration of jobs and residents within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds. As a consequence, the 14,005 riders estimated to walk to the Century City Station along Constellation Boulevard is approximately 72% greater than the approximately 8,145 riders expected to walk to the Santa Monica Boulevard Station. The Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension.

Please refer to Sections 4.2.2, 4.2.3, and 4.2.4 of this Final EIS/EIR for a discussion of the economic and fiscal impacts of the Project, including property acquisitions and easements. Refer to the *Westside Subway Extension Economic and Fiscal Impacts Analysis and Mitigation Report* for a more detailed discussion of property value impacts. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

97

1 My husband and I, with our three children, live
2 north of Santa Monica, so this subway wouldn't really
3 directly affect our home if it was to be built under the
4 high school.

5 Also, my husband is a developer and we believe
6 in development, and beautiful development, but just not
7 at the expense of people at risk. It will affect us
8 indirectly it affects -- if it affects all the students
20:03:30 9 at El Rodeo that will eventually end up at the
10 high school.

11 I have one question for you, MTA. Who are you?
12 Who are you to make this decision for us? Who are you to
13 decide to put our homes, students, and high school and
14 churches at risk? Please listen to our voices. Please
15 don't embarrass yourselves if risk goes wrong.

16 Thank you.

17 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.

20:04:00 18 Jayson Warsuma and Thomas White.

19 MR. WARSUMA: Hello. Good evening, everybody. I
20 live in West Hollywood, so -- yes.

21 A guy, a rider, said that MTA, they ain't going
22 to make a subway, this and that, but they are going to
23 make a subway. And, you know, it's that it's going to
24 take a long time to do it, to make it underground, but I
25 thought that they shouldn't make it underground. They

208-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

208-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

208-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

98

209-1 | 20:04:28 1 should make it elevated and stuff.
 2 Plus, there's a student that said that no subway
 3 under Beverly Hills High School. No. No, it isn't,
 4 because if they start doing it, that means, you know,
 5 they won't -- they won't focus on their studies. The
 6 teachers, they can't teach because of the tunnel and the
 7 drilling and stuff.
 8 They should make it elevated. They should,
 9 because they should have the route on Wilshire and stuff.
 20:04:57 10 So anyway, they should.
 11 MTA can do it, 'cause, see, if you make it
 12 underground, it's going to take a long time. If you make
 13 it elevated, it's going to take seven to ten years.
 14 Okay. So they should -- they should start like this
 15 (indicating). I like this Santa Monica extension, yes.
 16 They should go with that because, if they do it like
 20:05:28 17 that, it will be much easier. It will. Make it elevated
 18 by Wilshire and Crenshaw, elevated all the way up to
 19 Wilshire and Fourth Street. If it's going to be
 20 underground, it's going to be earthquakes and stuff and
 21 that means a lot of students is going to be -- and
 22 people, that means they're going to be hurt.
 23 They should make it elevated and stuff.
 24 So -- and another thing, too, is that there's so
 25 many people that don't have jobs now and so many people

209-1

Your comments about alternative routes and technologies for the subway have been noted. Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input. Between 2007 and 2009, Metro conducted an Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study for the Westside Corridor (please refer to the Metro report entitled *Los Angeles Westside Extension Transit Alternatives Analysis Study, January 2009*). The AA Study considered the need for transit improvements in the corridor and evaluated various transit technologies and alignments. During Early Scoping meetings, Metro presented the public with technology options that included Heavy Rail Transit (HRT), Light Rail Transit (LRT), and Bus Rapid Transit (BRT). In response to comments received, Metro added monorail to those other technologies to be analyzed in the AA Study. At the beginning of the AA Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration. As a result of these analyses, the Metro Board decided to carry five subway alternatives into the Draft EIS/EIR. An underground alignment was recommended because it has fewer land use, traffic, visual, historic, and noise impacts than an elevated alignment. This is due to the impacts an elevated alignment would have on adjacent buildings (some historic), visual quality, shadow, noise, land acquisitions and traffic, as well as the mitigations needed. The AA Study also identified HRT as the preferred mode for further study because it has the capacity to meet the anticipated ridership demand and would minimize the number of transfers.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community

99

1 have low-income jobs, but the economic system will get
 2 better and better.
 3 Thank you.

209-1

regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments.

209-1

These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for

209-1

a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

99

4 MS. LITVAK: Thank you. One moment, please.
 5 Is Neil Sota in the room? Okay.
 6 All right. Mr. White, is that you?
 7 MR. WHITE: Thank you.
 8 MS. LITVAK: Step up close, and then Phil Brown after
 9 that. Good ahead.
 10 MR. WHITE: Thank you and good evening. I'm
 11 Thomas White, chairman of the Municipal League of
 12 Beverly Hills.
 13 Our Board of Governors resolutely opposes any
 14 route underneath schools and residential property,
 20:06:28 15 period.
 16 There is a substantial controversy on this
 17 project and that alone should weigh in favor of avoiding
 18 the controversy that has been cited here and the
 19 Santa Monica route chosen.
 20 After 20 years of community service, I've never
 21 seen a Draft EIR that did not reflect the biases of the
 22 policy set in organization and, indeed, I believe that is
 23 the case here.
 24 Please do what we are asking you to do. Do not
 25 go under residential or schools.

210-1

210-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

210-1

100

1 Thank you.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

210-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

100

2 MS. LITVAK: Thank you. Phil Brown and then Vivien
3 Benjamin.

4 MR. BROWN: My name is Phil Brown. I'm an architect
5 and designer and I've been following the Metro Subway
6 Extension over the last several years and I'm very, very
20:07:26 7 surprised and very, very concerned that the element of
8 transportation that's not spoken of is traffic, vehicular
9 traffic that follows the development, that follows the
10 subway, and that is a very serious concern to quality of
11 life in your neighborhoods because what you have in
12 Beverly Hills is a natural-born bottleneck, and traffic
13 is a concern.

14 I've heard commercial interests say, "Don't
15 worry about traffic." Well, they're worrying about real
20:08:00 16 estate, but you should be worrying about your residential
17 communities. What happens if the subway is extended from
18 Western rather than to Hollywood/Highland is that
19 corridor is built up. It connects with Beverly Hills.
20 It fills in with regional development between Fairfax and
20:08:25 21 Beverly Hills, and you've got all kinds of commuter
22 traffic coming and it wants to connect with Westwood and
23 beyond, so now you are in the bottleneck and you'll have
24 cut-through traffic going all the way up to Sunset as
25 well as down to Olympic, and it's major.

211-1

211-1

Your comment regarding traffic congestion resulting from the Westside Subway Extension Project has been noted. A comprehensive station access circulation study was conducted for all stations. The recommendations resulting from this study are available in the *Westside Subway Extension Station Circulation Report*. The report considered pedestrian access, bicycle access, bus access, and auto access at all station locations.

Metro Rail Design Criteria identifies auto access at stations as a lower priority than pedestrian, bicycle, and bus access. By prioritizing the modes, the Design Criteria indicate that it is more important to minimize trade-offs that will negatively affect pedestrian and bicycle modes than to minimize trade-offs that will affect auto modes. However, using a more managed approach to station access that balances all modes could help to minimize the overall right-of-way needed because non-automobile modes (bus, pedestrian, and bicycle) can transport more people in less space than will be required if the same number of people traveled via automobile. Public parking will not be provided at any stations.

Section 3.5 of this Final EIS/EIR includes an intersection-level traffic analysis to determine whether the LPA will result in additional traffic congestion at the local level due to passengers accessing the stations. This analysis concluded that the LPA will not negatively impact any analyzed Study Area intersections with the exception of the Wilshire Boulevard and Beverly Drive intersection if the Wilshire/Rodeo Station entrance is located at the Bank of America site. However, if the Wilshire/Rodeo Station entrance is located either Union Bank or Ace Gallery, which is the recommended location, there will be no traffic impacts resulting from the entire LPA.

213-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

101

1 I'm familiar with the situation in West L.A.,
 2 Brentwood. They can't use their community when it's
 20:08:59 3 peak-hour time or rather peak several-hour time. It's
 4 like four hours a peak in the morning and four in the
 5 evening. They can't use their own community. They've
 6 got to stay at home.
 7 So you should really become informed with
 8 that --
 9 MS. LITVAK: Okay.
 10 MR. BROWN: -- issue.
 11 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
 12 Hold on a second. Where's Milton Hyman? I got
 13 a late card. Why don't you come on up and take a seat
 14 over there next to the doctor.
 15 This is the last group of cards I have, but if
 16 anybody wants to speak, we'll hand you one. Just raise
 20:09:29 17 your hand.
 18 Go ahead, Ms. Benjamin.
 19 MS. BENJAMIN: Hi. My name is Vivien Benjamin and
 20 I'm a resident of the Beverly Hills. I live on South
 21 Roxbury Drive, just down the street, and I just want to
 22 add my voice to the 99.9 percent of the people here that
 23 want to keep the subway on Santa Monica Boulevard.
 20:09:58 24 It makes no sense whatsoever to change the
 25 route. To me, it's bait and switch. The Council and the

213-1

213-1

102

1 people of Beverly Hills, you know, want the subway and
 2 voted for it or recommended it to be on Santa Monica and
 3 now, you know, all of a sudden, you know, there's this
 4 switcharooing around and, I mean, it makes no sense to
 20:10:30 5 build -- to tunnel under homes that are valuable and the
 6 school with thousands of children that are there daily
 7 and that can put the lives of the children -- of our
 8 children and our community at risk.
 9 Thank you.

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

213-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

214-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

102

10 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
11 Lee Lewis and then Noah Furie.
12 MR. LEWIS: Hi. My name is Lee Lewis. I've been in
13 Beverly Hills nine years. I have children at B.V. and I
20:10:59 14 sure don't want to burden them with what would be
15 happening at the high school, and my wife sent me down
16 here to make sure I told our story, too.
17 So anyway, one of the first charters I had
18 moving into Beverly Hills was to become president of a
19 little local organization, the neighborhood association,
20 and we took on the Bell Jordan (phonetic) and the reality
21 was that EIR sucked. And from what I'm hearing, this one
22 really was bad, too, and it's not even referring to the
23 high school by way of "high school land." It's calling
24 it "government land."
25 So I think we need to start over and look at

214-1

214-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

214-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

214-2

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station has been noted. Please see the response to comment number 214-1 above.

103

1 this or just accept the plan that you have, which is
 2 Santa Monica Boulevard.
 3 This is probably the first time Rudy and I are
 4 agreeing. Beverly Hills is united now and the thing that
 5 we have recent history on is the out-of-district permits.
 6 There was only a little tiny hum and our school is trying
 7 to become a jewel and people in Beverly Hills know that.
 8 They came out in force as the hum turned into a small
 9 roar and it became a thunder and we had an election where
 20:11:58 10 we turned over the School Board.

11 This group of Beverly Hills residents won't
 12 stop, so let's make sure that we don't have to go and
 13 let's not go and put on more red tape. Let's not
 14 increase the land-use attorneys. There's no reason to.
 15 The Santa Monica one is the one you presented.
 16 Use it. We'll accept it, it sounds like, and that's the
 17 way it should happen.

18 Thank you.

19 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.

20 Noah Furie and then Stuart Kaplan.

20:12:28 21 MR. FURIE: Good evening. My name is Noah Furie and
 22 I'm a resident of Beverly Hills and I live in the
 23 southwest area of the city, and I'm also a member of the
 24 Beverly Hills Planning Commission.

25 It has taken years for the community to support

214-2

104

215-1

1 the concept of a subway in Beverly Hills and through the
 2 hard work of the mass-transit community, this was
 3 accomplished.
 4 The idea of placing a subway under our
 5 residential area and our high school is not good and
 20:12:58 6 responsible planning. I ask that the MTA Board adopt the
 7 Wilshire/Santa Monica alignment which is supported by our
 8 community.
 9 Thank you.
 10 MS. LITVAK: Thank you.
 11 Stuart Kaplan, and then Milton Hyman's is the
 12 last card I've got, but if you want to speak, we'll get a
 13 card to you.
 14 Stuart, Mr. -- Dr. Kaplan, step up.
 15 Mr. Hyman, we'll get you ready at the next
 16 microphone, if you want to step up.
 17 DR. KAPLAN: My name is Dr. Stuart Kaplan. I'm a
 18 dermatologist and I've been practicing on Roxbury Drive
 19 for 20 years.
 20:13:28 20 Last year, I moved to South Linden Drive because
 21 I wanted to be part of this community. I wanted a
 22 community that would protect me and my family, and I'm
 23 just so proud of the support that's come out to really
 24 oppose this MTA.
 25 I made a list of all the subjects I wanted to

215-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

215-1

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

215-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

105

216-1

1 talk about and as I've been sitting here at the end, one
 2 by one I've been ticking them all off because they've all
 3 been covered by previous speakers, but the one thing that
 4 really hasn't been covered to me was if we're going to
 20:13:58 5 trust the MTA to build under our homes and put the lives
 6 of our children and the education of our children at
 7 risk, let's look at the MTA.

8 When did they come out with this plan? They
 9 came out with this plan during the summer when school was
 10 out, most people were on vacation, and if it weren't for
 11 just a few people that showed up in an unpublished
 12 meeting and said, "What is this direct route that I'm
 13 hearing about?" "Oh, don't worry about it. Don't worry
 14 about it."

15 It was never called the Linden route. There was
 16 the Santa Monica route and the direct route, which to me
 20:14:30 17 doesn't look very direct at all.

18 So I already am questioning the ethics of this
 19 MTA Board. They really tried to sneak this through.

20 Second, they keep holding meeting after meeting
 21 and the crowds get bigger and bigger at every meeting.
 22 What do they want? How many more opinions do they need?
 23 They already know what the community is saying. Do they
 24 need four more meetings, five more meetings? Maybe if
 25 they'll hold it at 2:00 a.m. in their private home and

216-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and concerns about tunneling beneath homes and schools as well as the development of the Century City station and alignment options has been noted.

Metro followed FTA's New Starts project planning and development process and carefully considered public input in developing the location of the Century City Station. The process of determining the location of the Century City Station began with the *Westside Transit Corridor Alternatives Analysis Study* in 2007. At the beginning of the Alternatives Analysis (AA) Study, two general corridors—one along Wilshire Boulevard and the other along Santa Monica Boulevard—were presented to the public at Early Scoping meetings. Some people who spoke at the Early Scoping meetings generally supported the proposed station locations that were presented (Santa Monica Boulevard in Century City being one of them). However, some attendees also suggested additional or alternate station locations, with some commenting that the station in Century City should be south of Santa Monica Boulevard, closer to the center of Century City, which Metro took into consideration.

During scoping for the Draft EIS/EIR in 2009, Metro sought additional public comment on the alignment and station options in the Beverly Hills to Westwood area, including the Century City Station location. During preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR, the alignment and station locations were refined to avoid impacts to the natural and built environments where feasible, provide a cost-effective solution to increase east/west mobility in the Study Area, and respond to public and agency input. The analysis and refinement of the station and alignment locations, including the Century City Station location, are described in the *Westside Subway Extension Alternatives Screening and Refinement Following Scoping Report*. Ultimately, the Century City Santa Monica Station and the Century City Constellation Station were carried forward for analysis in the Draft EIS/EIR.

Following public circulation of the Draft EIS/EIR, on October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools. The Metro Board of Directors also decided to not include the Constellation South alignment between the Wilshire/Rodeo and Century City Stations as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the Constellation North and the Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. The Constellation South alignment passed beneath more residential properties than the Constellation North or Santa Monica Boulevard alignments. In addition, the Metro Board of Directors decided to not include the West or Central alignments between Century City and Westwood/UCLA as part of the LPA, but to continue to study the East alignment because the East alignment is the most direct and least expensive route between the two stations.

216-1

106

1 lock everyone out, they'll get the answer that they want,
 20:14:58 2 but the answer is overwhelming.
 3 This is the community that I love, this is the
 4 community that I wanted to join, and I think the only
 5 way -- we can't control what they do underground. L.A.
 6 will control that. But we can control what's
 7 aboveground. We can just say, "You know what? No
 8 subways in Beverly Hills. No subways on our land,
 9 because this is our land." And I don't want them telling
 10 me what I have to do with my land. I paid for my house.
 11 I paid for the land above it, for the space above it, and
 12 I don't want anyone to use it.

20:15:25 13 MS. LITVAK: Thank you very much.
 14 Mr. Hyman? Go ahead.
 15 MR. HYMAN: Well, I'm walking in as the last person,
 16 so that's what I'm going to talk about. I've talked
 17 about it before.
 18 How many people walked here? Yes, you probably
 19 walked longer than from Santa Monica to Constellation.
 20 How many times have people walked out of my
 21 office at Santa Monica and Avenue of the Stars and walked
 20:15:59 22 down to Constellation to get a Starbucks, to walk over to
 23 the shopping center to go to the mall and get food?
 24 They've walked further in each of those than
 25 from Santa Monica to Constellation. What drives me crazy

Safety, both during construction and eventual operations, is one of Metro's highest priorities and is one of the key evaluation criteria in selection of the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

On most transit tunnel projects, significant portions of the alignment are constructed adjacent to or beneath buildings. The LPA passes beneath homes and schools in these neighborhoods because the curve radius required for subway tunnels is much wider than that required at a typical surface street intersection. The current alignment minimizes tunneling under buildings to the east and west of both the Century City Stations. The station position on Constellation Boulevard requires the tunnel alignment to be under the south portion of Beverly Hills High School Building B in order to reach the station location. There is no reasonable tunnel alignment that does not pass under homes or structures within the Beverly Hills High School campus.

The geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. The use of state-of-the-art pressurized closed-face TBMs for soft-ground tunneling has greatly improved the control of ground movements such that tunneling can be done with minimal surface settlements. The presence of the tunnels will neither affect the risk to buildings above them during an earthquake nor change the severity of shaking. Finally, tunnels can be constructed and operated safely in gassy grounds and oil wells do not pose an unmitigatable risk to tunneling.

The additional detailed geotechnical studies also assessed soil conditions and determine the potential for noise or vibration impacts on the surface along the refined alignments. These studies concluded that the predicted vibration and noise levels are within the FTA requirements and operation of the subway is not anticipated to have adverse impacts with the implementation of mitigation, including areas where the tunnels pass beneath homes and schools. During construction, low levels of noise and vibration may be experienced for a day or two as each of the two TBMs pass under a given location. In addition, as the tunnels are driven, construction trains bring supplies to and from the tunnel heading. However, these underground construction noises will also be controlled to be within Metro criteria.

The Westside Subway Extension will not reduce the availability of BHHS for use as an

216-1

emergency shelter or impact the operations of its use as an emergency shelter. Furthermore, tunneling would not prevent future development of the BHHS campus. The vertical alignment of the tunnel would be 55 to 70 feet below the ground surface (to the top of the tunnel), which would allow for construction of an underground structure over the tunnel at a later date.

These geotechnical studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site. Tunnels to the east and west of Century City pass through at least two active faults. However, there are numerous tools, designs, and construction means and methods that have been used elsewhere that can be used to safely tunnel through these fault zones.

In addition, the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension. Further refinements to the ridership analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Station would result in 3,350 more boardings along new Westside Subway Extension stations than the Century City Santa Monica Station due to proximity to jobs and residences within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station and alignments and Section 8.8.4 of the Final EIS/EIR for a more detailed response to geotechnical concerns. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.

107

217-1

1 is how the numbers came up in the EIR, what basis there
 2 was for it, on the assumption that people in California
 20:16:30 3 will take subways but won't walk a block.
 4 It's making me crazy because I walk from my
 5 office at Santa Monica and Avenue of the Stars to Beverly
 6 for a long lunch when things are a little slow. When
 7 they're not slow, I walk over to the mall, and it's
 8 longer.
 9 So if we stop and step back, we have to ask
 10 ourselves, something is disconnecting here. Maybe we
 20:16:57 11 want to promote walking. We want to promote healthy
 12 people. We want people to put a little "do it." We'll
 13 have the same passengers. I didn't see any persuasive
 14 evidence of why we get a big number when it's right there
 15 and a small number when they have to walk a few little
 16 blocks. One block. Come on.
 17 Please, don't do it. Take Santa Monica.
 18 Thank you.
 19 MS. LITVAK: Mrs. Hyman, do you want to come up and
 20 speak?
 21 MRS. HYMAN: I gave my husband my time.
 22 MS. LITVAK: He used it.
 23 I'd like to thank all of you for hanging in here
 24 with all of us. I'd like to remind you of -- oops, hang
 25 on. We'll be in Santa Monica Wednesday night -- comments

217-1

Your comment in support of the Century City Santa Monica Station location and station access/ridership projections has been noted. On October 28, 2010, the Metro Board of Directors identified Alternative 2 (Westwood/VA Hospital Extension) as the Locally Preferred Alternative (LPA). As part of the LPA selection, the Metro Board of Directors decided to continue to study both station location options in Century City (Santa Monica Boulevard and Constellation Boulevard) to address concerns raised by the community regarding locating a station directly on a seismic fault and the safety of tunneling under homes and schools.

In response to the Metro Board of Director's request for more information, further analysis was undertaken to focus on the engineering and environmental aspects of the two options during the preparation of the Final EIS/EIR to expand on the studies conducted in preparation of the Draft EIS/EIR. It should be noted that prior to conducting the comparative study, the Santa Monica Boulevard Station location was shifted slightly to the east from the location in the Draft EIS/EIR to avoid the Santa Monica Fault zone.

During preparation of the Final EIS/EIR, the ridership model from the Draft EIS/EIR was further refined to assess the LPA and incorporate any changes between the Draft EIS/EIR and the Final EIS/EIR. More than ten model runs were conducted to respond to changes, perform additional analysis, and answer questions that were raised during the project development process in the Final EIS/EIR phase. The main types of refinement included feeder bus service, balanced headways and some coding refinement, to determine what changes should be included in the Final EIS/EIR model runs. The refined model predicted boardings along the new Westside Subway Extension stations are approximately 49,300 with the Century City Constellation Station, which is about 3,350 more than the predicted 45,986 boardings with the Century City Santa Monica Station. The main difference in boardings at the Century City Station is the increased walk access trips in the Constellation Station over the Santa Monica Station. The walking time between the TAZ 738 (Century City)'s centroid node and the Century City subway station is 3 minutes in the Constellation Option and 13 minutes in the Santa Monica Option. The number of jobs and jobs per square mile in the ¼ mile and ½ mile area around the Century City Stations is much higher in the Constellation Option than in the Santa Monica Option.

In addition to the refined ridership model, a supplemental ridership study was prepared to evaluate the relative accessibility of the Century City Station locations to surrounding commercial and residential development within a 1/2-mile walking distance. This data was then used to estimate the number of Westside Subway Extension riders who would walk to and from the stations. It should be noted that these ridership projections only consider those riders who walk to the station and these projections are intended to supplement the ridership forecasts. This analysis concluded that the Century City Constellation Boulevard Station attracts more Westside Subway riders compared to the station location along Santa Monica Boulevard. Based on both existing and projected future development in Century

217-1

City, the Constellation Station has the highest concentration of jobs and residents within the critical 600-foot and 1/4-mile walksheds. As a consequence, the 14,005 riders estimated to walk to the Century City Station along Constellation Boulevard is approximately 72% greater than the approximately 8,145 riders expected to walk to the Santa Monica Boulevard Station. The Constellation Boulevard Station has the best pedestrian environment, can be expected to attract the most transit riders, and is centrally located to help shape the redevelopment of Century City as an important transit-oriented destination on the Westside Subway Extension.

In addition to ridership studies, the geotechnical studies conducted during preparation of the Final EIS/EIR concluded that tunneling can be safely carried out beneath the Beverly Hills High School campus and the West Beverly Hills, Century City, and Westwood neighborhoods. However, these studies also determined that the Century City Santa Monica Station would cross the West Beverly Hills Lineament, a northern extension of the active Newport-Inglewood Fault, which poses a significant safety risk to passengers at this station location. No evidence of faulting was found at the proposed Century City Constellation Station site.

Based on all of these factors, the *Century City Station Location Report* concluded by recommending that the Century City Station be located along Constellation Boulevard due to seismic safety concerns at the Santa Monica Boulevard Station and higher ridership projections with Constellation Boulevard Station.

Please refer to Section 8.8.2 and 8.8.3 of the Final EIS/EIR for more detailed responses to concerns related to the Century City Station. Refer to Section 7.3 of the Final EIS/EIR and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Station Location Report* for a comparison of the two Century City Station locations. The results of further ridership studies can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Technical Report Summarizing the Results of the Forecasted Alternatives* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City TOD and Walk Access Study*. The results of further geotechnical investigations in the Century City vicinity can be found in the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Fault Investigation Report* and the *Westside Subway Extension Century City Area Tunneling Safety Report*. All reports are available on the Metro Westside Subway Extension Project website: www.metro.net/projects/westside/westside-reports.